

This superbillopiece Set, with initial in splaces in wrestly myst Sector descriptions on every life times and the superbillopiece Set, with initial in splaces in wrestly myst Sector descriptions on every life times and the superbillopiece Set, with initial in splaces in wrestly myst Sector descriptions on every life times and the superbillopiece Set, with initial in splaces in wrestly myst Sector descriptions of the superbillopiece Set, with initial in splaces in wrestly myst Sector descriptions of the superbillopiece Set, with initial in splaces in wrestly myst Sector descriptions of the superbillopiece Set, with initial in splaces in wrestly myst Sector descriptions of the superbillopiece Set, with initial in splaces in wrestly myst Sector descriptions of the superbillions **Martha Washington Dinner Set** HARTMAN'S 392 PAGE BARGAIN CATALOG AMERICAN Seedy

Hartman wants you to put this superb gold decorated, initialed Dinner Set on your own table on free trial. Only by actually seeing the beautiful, famous Martha Washington pattern can you realize how wonderful it is. Send only \$\frac{3}{4}\$ and we ship the full set—110 pieces in all. Use the dishes 93 days. Then if you are not so delighted that you would not part with them, return the set and we will refund your \$\frac{3}{4}\$ and pay transportation charges both ways. If you keep them, take nearly a year to pay on our easy terms. Send the coupon today.

Your Initial in 2 Places on Every Piece—5-Color Floral Decorations and Gold

HARTMAN FURNITURE & CARPET CO.

3913 Wentworth Avenue, Dopt. 3687, Chicago
Copyright, 18d., by Intransch, Chicago
Copyright, 18d., by Intransch, Chicago
ABCRESGERIC ACCOUNTS ACCOUNTS

Floral Decorations and Gold

Wonderful artials effect is given not only by the new and attractive shapes of every dish, but by the
free piece in this set in the control of the control of

SUBSCRIPTION PRICE, \$2.00 per year in United States, Alaska, Cuba, Porto Rico, Mexico, Hawaii, Philippines, Panama, Guam, Tutulla, and the City of Shanghai. In Canada, \$2.25 par year. All orthe countries. \$2.72 per year.

Single copy, Price 25 cante.

REMITTANCES should be made by post-office or express money orders, bank check ordraft, or registered letter.

United Statas postage stamps are always received for cash.

Money sent in letters is dangerous, and wa are not responsible

DISCONTINUANCES .- Owing to the educational DISCONTINUANCES.—Owing to the educational character of The ETUDE a majority of its readers do not wish to miss an issue. Therefore, the publishers are pleased to extend credit covering a Twinter Months' eabscription beyond expiration of the publishers of the publishers are published to the publ

A MONTHLY JOURNAL FOR THE MUSICIAN, THE MUSIC STUDENT, AND ALL MUSIC LOVERS. Edited by James Francis Cooks

Entered as second-class matter Jan. 16, 1884, at the P.O. at Philadelphia, Pa., under the Act of March 3, 1879. Copyright, 1921, by Theodore Presser Co. for U. S. A. and Great Britain

RENEWAL.—No receipt is sent for renewals. On the wrapper of the next issue sent you will be printed the date on which your subscription is paid up, which serves as receipt for your subscription.

Liheral premiums and cosh deductions are ellowed for obtaining subscriptions.

MANUSCRIPTS—Manuscripts should be addressed to THE ETUDE. Write on one side of the sheat only. Contributions on music-teaching and music-trudy are solicited. Although every possible care is taken the publishers are not executable of the contribution of the contribut

ADVERTISING RATES will be sent on application.
Advertisements must reach this office not letter than the lat
of the month preceding date of issue to insure insertion in the
following issue.

THEODORE PRESSER CO., Publishers, 1712 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia, Pa

Bronislaw Huberman, the Russian violinist who appeared in America twenty-four years ago as a boy of fourteen, will re-turn early in Octoher.

The World of Music

**Pair Twardowski," a musical pantonine leaves of our time and perhaps of all musical history, died at Napsle. Italy, on the morning of August 2, the son of a poor mechanic, He made and the season of the Narawa season.

**Fig. 1. The son of a poor mechanic, He made and the same of the season of a poor mechanic, He made a season of the Narawa season.

**Fig. 1. The son of a poor mechanic, He made a season of the Narawa season.

**Fig. 2. The son of a poor mechanic, He made a season of the Narawa season.

**Fig. 2. The son of a poor mechanic, He made a season of the Narawa season.

**Fig. 3. The son of a poor mechanic, He made a season of the Narawa season.

**Fig. 3. The son of a poor mechanic, He made a season of the Narawa season.

**Fig. 3. The son of a poor mechanic, He made a season of the Narawa season.

**Fig. 3. The son of a poor mechanic, He made a season of the Narawa season.

**Fig. 4. The season of a poor mechanic, He made a season of the season of a poor mechanic, He made a season of a poor mechanic, He made a season of a poor mechanic, He made a season of the season of a poor mechanic, He made a a poor

Two Paderewski Prizes, one of \$1,000 for a Symphony, another of \$500 for a piece of Chamber Music, are offered, the compositions to be submitted hetween September 15th and 30th, to Mrs. Elizaheth Allen, New England Conservatory, Huntington Avenue, Boston.

Hans Kindler, noted Dutch 'cellist, will return this autumn from a European tournee to resume his concert work in America, which for some years has been his home.

A Public School of Music for Chicago, to be known as "The Bryan Lathrop Memorial." has been endowed with \$50,000 bequeathed in the will of Mrs. Thomas Nelson Page, wife of the former United States Ambassador to Italy.

"La Camerata" is the name of an organiza-tion instituted at Milan, Italy, for the per-formance of works by the less known Italian composers. It derives its name from a famous old society of the liveliest intellects of Florence. "Pan Twardowski," a musical pantomime
by Rozycki, was one of the greatest successes of the Warsaw season.

Eally Wingstree famous Warnerlan

extended concert tour.

"The Land of Happiness," an opera by two Americans, the libretto by Templeton Crocker and the music by Joseph D. Redding, has been accepted by Mary Garden for per-formance by the Chicago Opera Company.

S. Tudor Strang, prominent organist and composer of Philadelphia, died at his home in Bryn Mawr on April 29th. The National Association of Harpists had its first convention concert at Car-negie Hall, New York, March 29th.

Arrander Sibeti, one of the few remaining penuline pupils of the ward Liest, will return to use this season, after not improved the first annual convention at Online penuline pupils of the ward Liest, will return to us this season, after not improved and the season of the first of responsible to the first of the class to situated; Element Limits.

The Harvard Gire Cith, the first of its class to situated; Element Limits.

The Harvard Gire Cith, the first of its class to situated; Element Limits.

The Harvard Gire Cith, the first of its class to situated; Element Limits.

The Harvard Gire Cith, the first of its class to situated; Element Limits.

The Harvard Gire Cith, the first of its class to situated; Element Limits.

The Harvard Gire Cith, the first of its class to situated; Element Limits.

The Harvard Gire Cith, the first of its class to situated; Element Limits.

The Harvard Gire Cith, the first of its class to situated; Element Limits.

The Harvard Gire Cith, the first of its class to situated; Element Limits.

The Harvard Gire Cith, the first of its class to situated; Element Limits.

The Harvard Gire Cith, the first of its class to situated; Element Limits.

The Harvard Gire Cith, the first of its class to situated; Element Limits.

The Harvard Gire Cith, the first of its class to situated; Element Limits.

The Harvard Gire Cith, the first of its class to situated; Element Limits.

The Harvard Gire Cith, the first of its class to situate the limits of the Code of the Marvard Limits, and the limits of the Code of the Marvard Limits, and the limits of the Code of the Marvard Limits, and the limits of the Code of the Marvard Limits, and the limits of the Code of the Marvard Limits, and the limits of the Code of the Marvard Limits, and the limits of the Code of the Marvard Limits, and the limits of the Code of the Marvard Limits, and the limits of the Code of the Marvard Limits, and the limits of the Code of the Marvard Limits, and the limits, and the limits of the Code of the Marvard Limits, and the limit Kubelik, on the eve of his departure for America, played for an open-alr audieuce of 100,000 persons in Prague, accompanied by two symphony orchestras of 200 players. It was a great occasion for Czecho-Slovakia. California recently returned from a tour of the Orient, where they made many appear-ances with pronounced success. What a wonderful experience for a group of young

Mme. Sembrich has returned to her nome in Europe. Both her hushand and er mother died during the war.

Venice, CnI., has raised a sum of \$50,000 for the support of its municipal band next year. They look upon the hand as a civic asset.

The Chicago Symphony Orchestra is probably the only self-supporting organiza-tion of its kind in the world.

The Glee Cinb of the University of

The Rossini Club, of Portland, Maine, reported to be the oldest musical club in America, celebrated its fiftleth anniversary in January. First organized in 1868, it was incorporated in 1871.

Ernest Knnwald, former conductor of the Cheinnuti Orcheatra and who gained notoriety by being interned during the war at Fort Oglethorpe, has been appointed conduc-tor of the orchestra at Konigsherg, Germany

Guaranters of the Boston Symphony Or-chestra, and a public appeal has been made for subscriptions to insure the permanence of the organization.

Siegfried Wagner, son of the greet composer of operas, is reported to be visit-ing American next season as a guest con-ductor of some of our symphony orchestres

World of Music PAGE Music Student and Public Library G. F. PAGE Editorial Student Student and Public Library G. F. PAGE Editorial Student Stud to Feume his concert work in America.

The Staccato Touck. Tobica Matthey 553

A Public School of Music for Chicago, to Spine House of the Staccato Touck. Tobica Matthey 554

A Public School of Music for Chicago, to Spine House of the Staccato Touck. Tobica Matthey 554

A Public School of Music for Chicago, to Spine House of the Staccato Management of the Staccato Touck. To Blady 100 Management of the Staccato Touck. Touck 100 Management of the Staccato Touck. To Blady 100 Management of the Staccato Touck. To Blady 100 Management of the Staccato Touck. To Blady 100 Management of the Staccato Touck. To Blady

Three Vellewships in Musical Composition, Starting the Fire. B. B. Hiphebr 506 known as the Prix de Rome of the American Academy, of Rome, 101 Perk Acceptant The Essence of Memoriatic, Wim. and Academy, of Rome, 102 Perk Acquire, May Starting Composition in Home, or two years study of Composition in Home, or two players in Rome and one in Parts. The Composition of the Com

The Fellowship in Mastel Composition Range Review of the American Review and the Fire. R. R. Hipsder 506 Rown and the First de Rome of the American Review, of Rome, 101 Park Avenue, have been restricted from Music. J. C. Momeratium, W. and Schaller Composition in Rome and one in Paris.

The Ravina Park Opera Company has been performing from Music. J. G. Momeratium, W. and Schaller Composition in Rome and one in Paris.

Happiness from Music. J. G. Momeratium W. A. Schwalth Composition Review Composition of the Ravina Park Opera Company has been performing from Music. J. G. Momeratium W. A. Schwalth Composition Review Composition Revi

Worth More

Special Bargains

Recent Publications at Low Introductory

IMPORTANT:-Order by Offer Number. The prices are for cash with order, transportation charges prepaid. At these low offer prices these works are not returnable. No more than one copy of a work at these prices. Remember there is a bonus on \$3.00 and \$5.00 purchases made from Offers Nos. 1 to 59, inclusive.

Piano Collections

OFFER No. 6

Melodies Without Notes

By Mrs. H. B. Hudson Price, 60 cents Introductory Cash Price, 25 cents

Sestember Cash Price, Post vertex A clever work for helping the little tots to play real melodies. Many teachers are familiar with Mrs. Methods are familiar with Mrs. Methods of the property of the melodies which we have been a supported to the melodies which we have been a support of the melodies of notation are discarded and in place of reading from the staff the letters designating the notes are used. Both hands are taken care of and yourer fangering and time

OFFER No. 7

Rachmaninoff Album of

Compositions

Introductory Cash Price, 40 cents

Introductory Uash Price, 40 cents Rachmaninoffs compositions have an unusual appeal to the good pianist and because of the popular demand for his compositions this album was made. In it has been included the property of th

OFFER No. 8

Russian Album

Introductory Cash Price, 45 cents

OFFER No. 9

OFFER No. 10

Tschaikowsky Album of

Compositions

Introductory Cash Price, 45 cents

Tschaikowsky is one of the great composers who has been successful in writing smaller numbers for the piano. These numbers do not be successful in writing a dozen and one of the best have been in cluded its this album. Many are familiar with "Troika," "June," "Song Without Words," "Romance" and others.

OFFER No. 11

Under the Christmas Tree

Little Piano Suite By Mildred Weston Price, 75 cents Introductory Cash Price, 25 cents

This little piano suite is ideal for "wee" piano players. Little verses are given to these little descriptive first grade numbers tided for various gifts and happenings usually connected with Christmas trees and toe whole book is dressed in a manner pleasing to the juvenile eye.

re also plainly given.

OFFER No. 1 Beethoven Selected Sonatas Introductory Cash Price, \$1.25

Introductory Cash Price, \$1.25
Here is a real offering for planists! This is a volume giving the best of Recibourn's to the property of the pr

OFFER No. 2 Celebrated Pieces in Easier Arrangements Introductory Cash Price, 35 cents

Introductory (Bash Price, 30 cents These capies arrangements bring many cellular and the state of the state o

OFFER No. 3 Crown Collection Price, 75 cents Introductory Cash Price, 50 cents

An extremely valuable collection from the teaching standpoint, since it covers thoroughly practically all departments of elementary technic. It is a compilation of pieces of various styles divided into logical pieces of various styles divided into logical groups, each group covering some certain point in technic auch as two finger work, the properties of the control of the contr

OFFER No. 4 Juvenile Tone Stories By Geo. F. Hamer. Price, 60 cents Introductory Cash Price 30 cents

The half-dozen little characteristic plano pieces forming these "luvenile Tone Stories are just about grade we will be tone Stories are just about grade we companying verse which may be sung if desired, but which in reality is intended to give a character to the piece. They are all exceedingly tuneful and of a decidedly picturesque quality.

OFFER No. 5 Left Hand Proficiency By A. Sartorlo Price, \$1.50 Introductory Cash Price, 35 cents

An unusual group of twenty original study pieces and transcriptions for left hand alone. There is a fascination to working up these numbers and at the same time developing left hand technic. The pieces grade from about three to five in degree of difficulty and instead of being dry study numbers they are

The Merits of Many of These Works have Brought Them \$3.00 and \$5.00 Purchases of Works Selected from these on Page 556 Will Obtain for the Purchaser FREE

Piano Studies

OFFER No. 12 Easy and Progressive Lessons
C. Czerny
Words by Florence L. Hudson
Price, 75 cents

Introductory Cash Price, 20 cents Introductory (ash Price, 20 cents Czerny's Bary and Progressive Lessons con-stitute one of the favorite teaching works in elementary instruction. Our new edition of these standard studies enhances their value and makes them more attractive to the young student since each little study has been given words fitting with the rhythm and carrying out the idea of the character istle title given each number.

OFFER No. 13

Etudes Faciles

By Albert Franz Price, \$1.00
Introductory Cash Price, 20 cents

Introductory Usan Price, 20 cents
Teachers seem to work much better with
fresh material and something new is always
threads. The seem of t

OFFER No. 14 Kohler Elementary Studies, Op. 163

Price, 60 cents Introductory Cash Price, 20 cents These are the best scale studies and pleas-ant arpeggio studies are alternated with them. Taken up at just the close of the first year of study these studies will be found very helpful.

RECENT PIANO SOLO PUBLICATIONS-SHEET FORM OFFER No. 28

Introductory Usan Price, 40 cents
This is one of the hest pian albums recently issued. There are twenty-two numbers, representing the best and most popular.
Russian compositions. The success of this
great flavor with which it has been received
is entirely due to the excellence of the contents. These moders musted compositions
are very melotious and furnish the planist
much enjoyable material. Six First Grade Pieces Total Price, \$1.80 Introductory Cash Price, 50 cents My First Effort. by Geo.L. Spaulding
A Morning Call by Daniel Rowe
In a Canoe. by Mary Helen Brown
Learning to Play. by Paul Lawson
The Talking Doll by Anna Priscilla Risher
Sunbeams at Play by C. C. Crammond Schumann Fantasy Pieces Price, 75 cents Introductory Cash Price, 30 cents This volume presents the most popular of Schumann's original plano compositions, containing the well known numbers "Evening," "Soaring," "Why," "Whims," "Dream Visions" and several other noted compositions.

OFFER No. 29 Six Second Grade Pieces Total Price, \$1.80 Introductory Cash, Price, 50 cents

OFFER No. 30 Four Medium Grade Pieces Total Price, \$1.90 Introductory Cash Price, 50 cents Under Marching Orders by R. S. Morrisoo Moon Magic by J. C. Curmine Golden Dreams by M. L. Prestood Whispers of Love by A. Lou's Example:

OFFER No. 15

First Twelve Weeks at the

Introductory Cash Price, 25 cents

There are many excellent instruction ideas

that never become available for general use because they are private systems withheld from publishers. This series of studies re-sulted from actual years of experience by a finely trained teacher who had one of the leading Philadelphia conservatories for many years. The elementary material he has incorporated in this work strikes a new view of educational interect and they always are short and of a thoroughly practical char-

OFFER No. 16

Twenty-Four Melodious Studies, Op. 50
Price, 75 cents
Introductory Cash Price, 30 cents Gurlitt

This volume presents attudes that can be taken up by pupils of the second grade, and while they afford excellent technical practices and the second grade, and Gurilit always had in mind, in everything the undertook, the agreeable as well as the useful and never descended into the dull routine of finger practice.

OFFER No. 17

Kohler

Children's Album, Op. 210

Introductory Cash Price, 25 cents

A work almost too well known for a description here. However, at this very low price many teachers will find it to their advantage to take this opportunity of becoming acquainted with this most recent edition.

Pia oforte

OFFER No. 31 Three Difficult Piano Numbers

Introductory Cash Price, 60 cents Toeador's Song from Carmen—

Transcription... by F. Schutt
Second Value de Concert, by Reinhard W. Gebbardt
Walter's Prize Song (Wagner)—

Transcription... by F. Schutt

Piano Four Hands

OFFER No. 18 Home Pleasures

Composed and arranged by Carl Ganschals

Introductory Cash Price, 25 cents A great little volume of very easy four hand music. The right hand stays within a compass of five notes and the left it mid is no very easy. The pleasing melodice and easy arrangements presented in this four han collection make it one of the finest collection of elementery four hand pieces obtainable.

THEODORE PRESSER CO MUSIC PUBLISHERS AND DEALERS

for Music Lovers

Offers That MakeYour Dollar Worth More

Prices Good Only Until September 30, 1921

Success in the Short Time They have been on the Market. "Special Bargains" and the "Advance of Publication Offers" a choice of the Works in the Bonus Offer.

Vocal Collections

RECENT VOCAL PUBLICATIONS-SHEET MUSIC

These offers of sheet music numbers offer vocalists an opportunity to obtain some recent and mer torious songs at special low prices.

Introductory Cash Price, 50 cents Introductory Cash Price, 50 cents

Biography

OFFER No. 23

Child's Own Book of Great Musicians - Liszt

Introductory Cash Price, 12 cents Children have taken so wonderfully to the series of biographies started by Mr. Tapper that many requests have been made by teachers for others to be added to the series. These started by the series of the series

OFFER No. 19 Seven Songs from "Way Down South"

By Lily Strickland Price, \$1.25 Introductory Cash Price, 60 cents Artistic songs idealizing southern negro characteristics. Some of the songs are gay, characteristics. Some of the songs are gay, others grave; some are reminiscent, others descriptive. This group of songs may be used as a complete cycle or the numbers may be programmed individually. They rank undoubtedly among the best Southern songs ever written. World among the songs.

Violin

OFFER No. 21 Album of Favorite First Position Pieces for Violin and Piano

Introductory Cash Price, 40 cents

Introductory Cash Price, 40 cents The first copies of this book to be sent out at the we it superared to the price of the sent out at the we it superared to the price of the sent out of the

OFFER No. 32

Three Songs for High Voice Total Price, \$1.50

OFFER No. 33

Three Songs for Low Voice Total Price, \$1.60

Introductory Cash Price, 50 cents

Mammy's Sleepy Time Songs...by Lily Strickland Canoe Song...by Thurlow Lieurance If Love Rules the World...by Walter Rolfe

OFFER No. 20 Songs from the Yellowstone By Thurlow Lieurance Price, \$1.00 Introductory Cash Price, 40 cents

Introductory Cash Price, 40 cents Licurance stands out as a real American and the stands of the the stands of the

Choir OFFER No. 22 Stults' Anthem Book Price, 35 cents

Introductory Cash Price, 20 cents Introductory (asn. Price, 20 cents
R. M. Stults has written many beautiful
and effective anthems that are pleasing to
the average congegation and well within the
reach of any choir organization. This colanthems and the regular price has been made
especially reasonable in order that choirs
might obtain these books at a nominal ourlay. This special offer gives choir leaders
and the control of the control of the control
of the control of the control of the control
of the control of the control of the control
of the control of the control
of the control of the control
of the control of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
o

OFFER No. 34

Three Sacred Songs-High Total Price, \$1.60

Thy Life Was Given for Me......by R. H. Terry I Know in Whom I Have Believed...by I. P. Scott My Sayour Lea Is Me All the Way, by J. T. Wolcott

OFFER No. 35

Three Sacred Songs-Low Total Price, \$1.60

Introductory Cash Price, 50 cents

Thou Art Near. by T. D. Williams
The Way, O Lord by E. L. Ashford
He That Dwelleth in the Secret Place
by R. S. Stoughton

desirable sales. Included in these Special Bargains are the Advance of Publication Offers on Page 556 of this issue,

These low prices are made to give musicians an opportunity of

becoming acquainted with these late publications and thereby the publishers rouse an enthu iasm that will create many more

Cantatas and Operettas

OFFER No. 24 Milkmaids and Farmers Text by Jessica Moore
Music by Geo. L. Spaulding Price, 50 cents
Introductory Cash Price, 25 cents

Introductory Cash Frice, 20 Central Trace, 20 Central Trace is a considerable denaud for enter tainments of this nature, something the trace of the

OFFER No. 25 In Santa Claus Land A Christmas Play with Music for Boys and Girls Gertrude Martin Rohrer, Price, 50 cents Introductory Cash Price, 20 cents

Introductory Cash Price, 20 cents
This is just about the right time to become acquainted with a work of this kind,
and this low price should attract those interested in little Christmas plays and cantatas. This cantatas or play with music carries through it the suggestion that the children's happiness depends largely upon their
own efforts to help others. Therefore, and
as many as a twenty-nine or even more children
and as many as a twenty-nine or even more children. many as twenty-nine or even more children

OFFER No. 26 A Virginian Romance Book & Music by H. Leren Clements Lyrics by Edith S. Tillotson Price, \$1.00 Introductory Cash Price, 50 cents

A Musical Comedy in two acts. The story is entertaining and the dialogue bright and spankling. The mussic is most tuneful and just the type for successful amateur rendition although it is equal in all respects to many light operas intended for professional exploitation. The play is an American one and some good, did American folk tunes are introduced in the melodious music numbers.

OFFER No. 27 From Death Unto Life

Price 60 cents By R. M. Stults Price., 60 cents Introductory Cash Price, 25 cents

A choral cantata for Easter. The first part encompasses the story of the Passion and the second part the Resurrection. The entire work takes but thirty minutes and makes an admirable addition to any Easter service. There is no attempt at any technical elaborateness in this melodious cantata and the ability of the average church choir has been carefully remembered by the com-

GET A BONUS FOR A \$3.00 OR \$5.00 PURCHASE

Each \$3.00 or \$5.00 order made during September, 1921, of any of Offers Nos. 1 to 59 (on these pages and the one following) will entitle the purchaser to a choice of any one of the valuable music publications designated below without additional charge. Be sure to request the bonus you are entitled to, naming your choice and stating

Your Choice of Any One Your Choice of Any One of These Works Free with a \$3,00 Order

Standard Elementary Album

Contains eighty-two melodious first and second grade pieces. A fine album

Standard American Album

An album of forty-two upper medium grade numbers, all by American com-

Standard Song Treasury A real treasury of forty-eight songs for singers, medium voice.

Songs and Dances from Foreign Lands By M. Paloverde

An interesting group of easy piano transcriptions of folk songs from various countries. Grade two.

with a \$5.00 Order Beginner's Book-Theo. Presser This well-known and greatly-used elementary work is a profitable bonus for teachers to choose. Advanced Study Pieces

of These Works Free

A volume of pieces for those approaching the difficulties of grades five and six.
Pieces of real musical worth.

Studio Song Album An excellent volume of songs. None are exceedingly florid or difficult, but are

rather substantial and melodious.

Four-Hand Exhibition Pieces

Suitable for good players and offering a good type of piano duets. A most

1710-1712-1714 CHESTNUT STREET

The state of the s

Advance of Publication Offers

New Works to be Published Offered at Special Low Cash Prices

These forthcoming Publications are offered at low estimated cost of manufacture prices at which we will now accept orders for them. As soon as these works appear from press they will be delivered.

METHODS and STUDIES

Player's Book School of the Pianoforte, Vol. 3 By Theodore Presser Advance of Publication

Cash Price, 25 cents There is no work in our catalog that has been received with such enthusiasm as the first and scoond volume of this series, and the mere amountement that a third volume, to he known as the Player's Book (Green Book), is forthcoming is all those recessary, as the demand for it is already

OFFER No. 42 Elementary Piano Music By Herbert C. Neely

Advance of Publication Cash Price, 50 cents

A book that will make the studies of the beginner easy and interesting. The author is an exponent of the advanced ideas of the studies of the

OFFER No. 43 Introductory Polyphonic Studies Advance of Publication Cash Price, 40 cents

The practice of polyphonic music, even of the simplest character, differs absolutely from the usual technical routine since it requires independence both of the thought and of the fingers. This book may be used as a preparation for the casiest works of

OFFER No. 44 Preparatory School to Bach By Franz T. Liftl Advance of Publication Cash Price, 35 cents

In view of the present developments in modern music a foundation in polyphonic playing is most essential. This book con-tains not only the easier numbers of Bach, but simple compositions in this style hy

OFFER No. 45 Preparatory School to the Sonatina By Franz T. Liftl * Advance of Publication Cash Price, 40 cents

bright pupils.

OFFER No. 48

By W. F. Honska

Cash Price, 35 cents

Trice, of cents, This will prove a most desirable book for kindergarten work. Each number has an appropriate illustration which accompanies complete directions for its performance.

This book consists of numbers in the Sonatina and kindred forms, all easy to play and full of musical interest, designed to precede the actual study of the Sona-

VOCAL

OFFER No. 46 Secular Duets Advance of Publication Cash Price, 60 cents

In this new volume will be included a most attractive assortment of secular duets for all combinations of voices, many of them being interchangeable and suited to

Real Purchasing Opportunities Especially Attractive to Those in the Music Profession ORDER BY OFFER NUMBER - Send All Orders to Theodore Presser Co.

First Announcement of These Five Books To Be Published by the THEODORE PRESSER CO.

OFFER No. 37

The Prince of Peace, Cantata

Advance of Publication

Cash Price, 40 cents

OFFER No. 38 OFFER No. 36 Instructive Pieces in All Keys Evangelistic Piano Playing By Geo. S. Schuler Advance of Publication By M. Greenwald Advance of Publication Cash Price, 50 cents

Cash Price, 40 cents Cash Price, 30 cents
This is the first and only work of its
kind on the market, a work for which
there has been a considerable demands to
the state of the state of the state of the state
to the state of the state of the state
to the state of the state of the state
to the state of the state of the state
to the state of the state of the state
to the state of the state of the state
to the state of the state of the state
the state of the state of the state of the state
the state of the state of the state of the state
the state of the state of the state of the state
the state of the state of the state of the state of the state
the state of This is a votume of twenty-foor study pieces for the whindorfs, each in a differy-four legy, the twelve major keys and the relative minor of each. It may be used at the end of the second grade or Each number has the characteristics both of a study and a recreation piece. The idea is to familiarize the student when you coughly with each and every key.

OFFER No. 39 The Musical Childrens' Friend Melodious Four-Hand Piano Pieces for Beginners

By H. Wohlfahrt, Op. 87 Advance of Publication Cash Price, 35 cents This well known and popular work will he added to the Presser Collection. It contains fifty little duets arranged in contains fitty little duets arranged in progressive order, beginning with the very easiest, such as might be played by two absolute beginners. These are not teacher and pupil duets, but both parts are easy throughout. They are very melodious and are desirable equally for recreation and practice in sight reading.

"Cash Price, 40 cents
A cantata which may be used in the
church service or at special musical
words are chiefly from the Servitures
and the service of the service of the
control of the
c OFFER No. 40 Selected Studies for the Violin in the Second, Fourth and Half Positions By Charles Levenson Advance of Publication

Cash Price, 40 cents USAN LTICE, 440 CERTS
This is a continuation of the series of selected studies edited by Mr. Levenson, the first volume of which is devoted to the first position and the second volume to the studies are selected from the works of some of the greatest masters of violin playing, Alard, de Beriot, Mazas and others. The book is not too difficult for any student who can play in the first position.

PIANO-FOUR HANDS PIANO COLLECTIONS

OFFER No. 50 OFFER No. 47 Earlier Duets Tiny Tunes for Little Tots By John Kinross Advance of Publication By A. Louis Scarmolin Advance of Publication Cash Price, 30 cents Cash Price, 30 cents Can be assigned to a beginner as a part of the earlier instruction and almost at the first lesson. The pupil plays alternately the Primo and Secondo parts. A hook of little tunes worked out along polyphonic lines or part playing that gives the beginner some idea of counterpoint. They make a very delightful study for

OFFER No. 51 Melodies for Teacher and Pupil our Hands) By Mrs. H. B. Hudson Advance of Publication

Child's First Book of Melodies Cash Price, 30 cents Advance of Publication A unique duet book in which the pupil's part is written in capital letters of the alphabet while the teacher's part is in the usual musical notation. For use with the very youngest beginners. Cash Price, 30 cents CASH FILES, OU CERTS

This little work will make the child musical by giving it pleasing melodies with its first work at the piano, and should lay the foundation of a subconscious feeling of rhythm and harmony.

OFFER No. 52 Original Four Hand Pieces OFFER No. 49 Advance of Publication Twelve Well-Known Nursery Rhymes Cash Price, 60 cents By M. Greenwald

Advance of Publication

Dash Frice, 00 cents

Duet players having some experience find four-hand original pieces to be the most satisfactory of all. The parts are well balanced and there is always interesting work for both players. In this new volume will be found some of the most striking of these original duets.

Theo. Presser Co. MUSIC PUBLISHERS Phila., Pa.

BONUS OFFER:-Purchasers of \$3.00 or \$5.00 worth of these advance of Publication Offers and Special Bargain Offers on Pages 554 and 555 are entitled to a valuable music publication FREE-See Page 555.

ORGAN

OFFER No. 53 Wedding and Funeral Music for the Pipe Organ Advance of Publication Cash Price, 60 cents

OFFER No. 54 New Pipe Organ Collection Advance of Publication Cash Price, 75 cents

Cash Price, 19 cents
This new book will prove a worthy successor to our two extremely popular collections, The Organ Player and Organ
Repertoire. The contents are well diversified, including selections suitable for
cburch, recital and picture playing.

VIOLIN

Modern Violin School By Theodore Lindburg
Advance of Publication Cash Price, 40 cents

This book may be taken up with the very first studies on the violin. Development of tone receives attention from the start and in most instances there is a second part to the exercises for the teacher to accompany the pupil. OFFER No. 56

Violin Studies By R. Kreutzer Advance of Publication Cash Price, 40 cents A new edition of these studies edited by by Mr. Frederick Hahn, who has given them his best attention and has spared no pains to make the work as complete and accurate as possible.

LITERATURE and THEORY

OFFER No. 57 Great Singers on the Art of Singing
By James Francis Cooke Advance of Publication Cash Price, \$1.00

Cash Price, \$1.00
This book has a direct appeal to every one interested in the art of singing. Twenty-five of the most famous singers of the control of the famous control of the famous single control of the famous control of the famo

OFFER No. 58 Composition for Beginners-Hamilton Advance of Publication Cash Price, 60 cents

Beginning with the very simplest of musical ideas the pupil is gradually led from the expression of these into those demanding more skill by a series of lessons conducted in the conversational method. OFFER No. 59

Child's Own Book-Grieg By Thomas Tapper Advance of Publication Cash Price, 12 cents

The latest of this series of unique little "cut-out" books for children compiled by Mr Tapper. With this number the series enters the field of modern composers.

SEPTEMBER, 1921

Single Copies 25 Cents

THE RESIDENCE OF THE SECOND STREET, AND ASSOCIATION OF THE SECOND STREET, AND ASSOCIATION OF THE SECOND STREET,

VOL. XXXIX, No. 9

Enrico Caruso

"EXTRA! All about the death of Caruso!"

A little negro newsboy shouted his papers up the back street. A clerk, a drayman, a janitress, an artist and a millionaire huilder stopped him to buy copies. There, on the front page was the tragic story of the death of a great singer -probably the greatest male singer of history. Only a president or a monarch could command as much attention in the crowded newspaper of to-day. This, possibly, more than anything else tells the story of the popular admiration for the unparalelled voice and beautiful art of the little Neopolitan lad, who once, digging around in the excavations near Vesuvius, wondered whether he might be a great sculptor or a great singer. Artists have no hesitation in saying that had he given as much attention to sculpture as to singing he might have become one of the great artists of the time.

So extensive have been the tributes and detailed biographical articles in the daily press all over the country that it becomes superfluous for the musical papers to make further comment. Caruso as we knew him was surprisingly modest and unaffected by his great fame. There was never any suggestion of affectation or bombast in his letters or in his personal greetings. He was imbued by a kind of boyish spirit of fun, which even through his serious moods, seemed to indicate that the plaudits of the masses did not overwhelm him in the least.

Had Caruso lived and sung fifty years ago his art would have ceased with the last heart beat. How grateful the world should be that it has been preserved in the marvelously beautiful records which have been made of practically all of the best numbers in his repertoire. His voice was so rich, full, pure and luscious in its finer quality that it recorded wonderfully. Jenny Lind sang for thousands and her voice went with her to eternity. Caruso sang for millions and will go on singing for millions for generations to come. His records become classic models by which all great tenors of the future must be judged.

Salve! Caruso! America claimed you, tho' the world showered it's laurels at your feet. It is America that will miss you most.

A Little Knowledge

"A little knowledge is a dangerous thing." Don't bother about who said it. The saying has worn its way into the warp and woof of our language and is accepted by everybody. In nothing is it more evident than in music. So many people assume that they know something about music, when they do not even grasp the fundamental facts.

Take the matter of the keys and of major and minor. It is not difficult to comprehend these things; but no one really knows the key system until all of the tonalities are mastered and the wonderful scheme is realized. It is all very simple then. Instead of spending a little time in going far enough ahead to get this grasp, countless good folks content themselves with asking others: "What is the difference between major and minor?" "Why do we use double sharps?" "What is the difference between the melodic minor and the harmonic minor?"-all these, the very simplest facts about music, explained in any good Scale and Arpeggio book, in a few minutes becomes a positive possession for life. Yet there are thousands of amateurs who never play more than three sharps or three flats and wonder why they do not get ahead in music.

No Possible Substitute

THERE is no substitute for real musicianship. No amount of advertising bluff or, as the Europeans call it, "Reclam," can take its place. Recently Mr. William Shakespeare, on his way home to England, made a short visit to The Home For Retired Music Teachers in Philadelphia, in company with Mr. James H. Rogers, the noted American composer. Mr. Shakespeare, who in 1866 won the King's Scholarship at the Royal Academy of Music, London, and the Mendelssohn Scholarship at Leipsig in 1871, then went to Lamperti for many years, devoting his time since then to teaching the voice. At the Home Mr. Shakespeare espied a fine grand piano in the parlor. In a few minutes he was scated and played one of the Bach Organ Fugues, a Chopin number and a Mendelssohn Prelude with all of the charm, freshness and distinctness of a young conservatory graduate. In comparison with some of the voice teachers we had known, this was quite a revelation. The solid musical training he acquired in the sixties and seventies remained with him to 1921 and seemed ripened in beauty by the years. No wonder Mr. Shakespeare has stood for years in the front ranks of the old world's great vocal teachers.

What to Cut Out

THERE is an art in elimination. Many teachers at this time of the year, in planning to take over pupils who have studied with other teachers, often have difficulty in knowing what to cut out. This is the problem that the builder has all the time in making over buildings. With the high cost of materials and labor, he endeavors to save all that is good. Sometimes it is really necessary to tear a building down to its foundations in order to build the kind of structure desired. There are teachers who make a practice of this and waste years of really valuable work, in order that their own ideas may be carried out. There never was a greater mistake. Of course you can not successfully turn a shanty into a church; but there is usually a fine lot of material that can be used by the skillful builder with a great saving of time.

Amateur Orchestras

THE ETUDE notes with pleasure the great increase in interest in the amateur orchestras of America. The altogether extraordinary work being done in public school and in high school orchestras indicate, very clearly indeed, that in a few years these amateur organizations will develop enormously.

Like all other organizations of the kind, they depend very largely upon the enthusiasm of a few individuals who can see the big things and lead the way to accomplishment. Like any successful business, such organizations thrive until the spirit is lost, until they get into the hands of little-minded people who imagine that success comes through the minute observation of parliamentary rules, special regulations, finicky promptness, while the spirit of co-operation in its real sense flies out of the window. Such, we understand, has been the history of endless organizations which for a time have been wonderfully successful. It is surprising how long some amateur orchestras, such as those of Boston, New York and other cities, have survived. In London the "Wandering Minstrels," which for years met in the home of Lord Gerard Fitzgerald, had a career of thirty-eight years. This wonderfully successful amateur symphony orchestra gave concerts which netted for charity over \$80,000.00.

I would like your advice as to a diploma for music. I finished tenth grade and one book above tenth grade at thirteen years. I have been teaching for the past year and now am fifteen years, and I like teaching very much. I would like my diploma. Must I go to a music school to get it? How long would I have to go? Can a music teacher without a diploma present one? Can I enter a music school without an eighthgrade diploma? What is the price of a diploma?

ETHDE READER.

A diploma is a piece of paper with printing on it, accompanied by the signatures of certain individuals attesting to the achievements of some other individual.

The paper and the printing have no more value than any other printed matter.

The worthwhileness is all in what is represented by the authority and the integrity of the persons, of the offices of the people, who have signed and sealed the diploma.

All recognized schools grant diplomas. These diplomas are often of great value to the student in getting a start in after-life. The point is, however, that the more the school is recognized the more valuable the diploma becomes. We know of a colored herb doctor, whose window is a veritable museum of conglomerate remedies, who proudly displays the diploma of some correspondence course which grants him the degree of "Doctor of Philosophical Wisdom." We have seen dozens of diplomas that have no more worth than yesterday's newspaper, because the schools granting them were of corresponding

You can not buy a diploma, that has any value whatever, with any currency but knowledge and ability acquired by hard

Unless you are one of those fortunate people who have the gift of teaching themselves, you will have to pay for the instruction leading to knowledge. You may go to the very finest teacher in the world and get the best instruction; but, unless you have the gift of assimilating it and have the ambition and energy to take advantage of it, you may fail dismally and never be critiled to a diploma.

Then, who shall say whether you are entitled to a diploma or not. We know of one firm which has spent a fortune in advertising books, sold at a ridiculously high price, which actually granted a diploma to two children entitling them to teach piano when the children were really cornetists. This stamped, once and for all, every diploma issued by such a firm as a flagrant fraud. No publishing house making a business of selling music has any right to confer a diploma.

The Only Policy

"ONE lesson, and only one, history may be said to repeat with distinctness; that the world is built somehow on moral foundations; that in the long run it is well with the good; in the long run it is ill with the wicked."-JAMES ANTHONY FROUDE.

Several times we have printed the above quotation in The ETUDE. Its great significance lies in the fact that the famous English historian, at the prime of a lifetime devoted to the study of the history of all time, decided to write a short essay epitomizing all that he had learned from his immense researches. He began the essay in part with the words we have reprinted.

It is comforting to have reitcrated the great truth that tapestries. the right survives and the wrong perishes. We do not have to go to Kant or Froude to learn that "The essence of true nobility is neglect of self," that "Right is the sacrifice of self to good and wrong the sacrifice of good to self, one the object of infinite love, the other the object of infinite detestation and scorn." No sensible person denies the element of self-interest in every professional or business undertaking; but it has come to be the code of all sensible men to look out for the interests of the other fellow as a matter of decent business policy. Such businesses are the ones which inevitably survive in the long run.

All this preamble is the result of reading a great many let- music to the state at this time.

李宋赤武李公子第二章十十十六章《明子》等《明明》

ters received from musicians in all parts of the country complaining of the methods employed by certain firms in attempting to make the public believe, that through some undefined power, they can compel the profession to use their publications to the exclusion of all others and at the same time offering diplomas, medals, scholarships and what not, as bait for the introduction of their methods to the exclusion of others. Judging from the letters we have received, the detestation and scorn of the responsible members of the musical profession in America for these purely commercial methods are unbounded.

If a method or a collection of books is really worth while, nothing can stand in the way of its success. It will not be necessary to employ musical mercenaries to exploit it, nor will it be necessary to use threats of legislative action which would compel every teacher to use state standardized proprietary methods. No uncorrupted legislative body in America ever will compel any such action. Such threats are ludicrous, and only the unsophisticated back-woods teacher is intimidated by them. When we recount the number of teachers who have told us of the prodigious sums they have expended to firms publishing such proprietary methods, only to discard them in disgust after a comparatively short trial, the future of such schemes is evident, no matter how much may be spent to exploit them.

There are numcrous excellent sets, collections and methods published by the best American publishers at a fair price and sold by decent methods, without any attempt to bamboozle the purchaser into believing that he is buying anything but the regular legitimate educational materials.

The latest trick employed by unscrupulous firms is to advertise all sorts of additional advantages in the way of scholarships, diplomas, medals, etc. The purchaser is approached by glib agents who talk fluently of the wonderful "frec" advantages. The prospect, filled with excitement by the ideas that he has been awarded something for nothing by some beneficent proprietary firm, signs a blank without reading the context. Shortly he receives a set of books and a bill that nearly "knocks his head off." The blank was really an order for the books, a cheap book agent dodge-simply the old lightning rod swindle again. If the purchaser refuses to pay he is threatened with suit. Never sign anything presented by a stranger without reading every speck of type on the page.

This nefarious scheme has been tried out time and again by book publishing firms. Such firms last for a time and then vanish. Why? Read the quotation from James Anthony

Dollars and Cents in Music

Over four times as many phonographs and records were manufactured in the United States, in 1919, as in 1914. The piano 'industry nearly doubled itself. Industrially, America seems to be leading the world in music.

Blasco Ibanez, the great Spanish thinker and novelist, has pointed out that this is the age of music, that music is the great product of our times and one of the greatest forces of the moment. While much of the commercial advance in music in recent years must of course be credited to the manufacture of very raw and very much machine-made stuff, one must always remember that in a country developing as rapidly as the United States and attempting to assimilate millions of people from other lands as well as our own, whose educational advantages in the past have been almost nil, we must pass through the oilcloth and ingrain carpet stage before we can walk on beautiful

Notwithstanding the trash and junk poured out of "music factories," if it were possible to make a musical assay it would probably be found that the musical status of America compares on the whole quite favorably with any country anywhere.

It may be interesting to note that the manufacture of musical wares in the United States during 1919 was over \$325,000,000.00. Immense numbers of people are supported thereby and millions of others are inspired through music to higher and greater accomplishments. It is only in such manner that we can even imagine the tremendous practical value of THE ETUDE

SEPTEMBER 1921 Page 559



How to Develop Staccato Touch

By TOBIAS MATTHAY

Eminent English Pedagogical Specialist Sometimes Known as "The English Leschetizky"



To ask me to answer this question is on a par with asking a painter "how to learn to paint red", or to paint green! One does not learn how to paint red nor green, but, in the first instance, one must learn how to paint correctly! Similarly, one cannot learn to play Staccato without in the first instance learning how to produce tone correctly; and one of the incidents in achieving this last is that it will also enable us to produce staccato and

But we cannot learn to produce tone correctly without going into the whole question of how to play the Pianoforte. Now success here depends primarily on two quite distinct though ever closely related factors: (1) musical percention and attention; and (2) production of the sounds required to express the results of such musical attention and perception. Both aspects of this problem must be studied and their laws understood if we would succeed pianistically; and these two aspects must always be studied in conjunction. Seeing then that all these things inevitably go hand in hand, I must therefore, in order to answer the question, try to cover the whole ground of the fundamental principles of Piano-playing, or at least must try to touch upon the main facts and

To begin, there is no such thing as "Staccato-touch" The act of Touch is only another name for the act of tone-broduction; and this completed, may, as an aftereffect, he followed either by legato, or by the shortest form of duration-staccato. In other words, the act of tone-production, when completed, may either be followed by an instantaneous damping of the sound (staccatissimo), or the produced sound may be allowed to continue for the full value of the written note, or any part of that value-more or less Tenuto or even legato, or may be allowed to continue even beyond such written valueforming that over-lapping of sounds termed legatissimo.

Ceasing Tone

In short, the act of touch, proper (the act of toneproduction) must be completed before there can be any question of continuation or non-continuation of the sound. Hence we cannot learn how to cease sound, unless we first understand how to make sound. Clearly then realize that the act of Touch and the act of Continuation are two quite distinct things. The first depends on how you make the key go down, and the second depends on how long you hold it down afterwards. Most of the mischief in the now out-of-date, emperic teachings arose from non-recognition of this simple fact.

In the old days, when nothing was known of the true fundamentals of Technique-the means of expression and execution-the student was told to play staccato and legato, but was not told how this was to be accomplished, nor was he told anything of the laws that underlie the processes of playing, generally. Instead he was given miles of scales, exercises and studies, with the forlorn hope that he might tumble to it somehow, by good luck. Unfortunately most students never seemed to have any luck that way!

Thus, also, the old ideas (?) of staccato "touch" were quite hazy, and incredibly erroneous, just as were those concerning legato and the act of touch itself. Since it was not realized that the act of producing the tone may be precisely the same whether we are playing staccato or legato, it was absurdly supposed that "staccato" implied some special way of going at the key! In fact, there was no glimmering of the truth that everything, so far as tone is concerned, depends on what we do with the key during its down-movement. Instead for staccato, the illuminating advice was given, that we must play "as if picking up burning cinders"-a truly monumental piece of misdirection!

Indeed, had it not been for the persuasive example of the great artists one heard-the Rubinsteins, the Liszts, etc .- and who unknowingly, did all the right things, technically and musically, none of us ever would have learned to play successfully.

Besides this, we had criminal mis-teachings of Touch itself. We were told that "the finger only must be used." that it must be "a little hammer-like action of the finger' coupled with an absurd lifting of the fingers, so as to

enable us better to "strike the key down," which one should never do. We were even told to "lay a penny on the back of the hand, to keep it quiet," with the result that many unfortunates were led to form those terrible habits of stiffening the fingers, hands and arms which effectually prevented their ever reaching any possibility of self-expression, and turned Piano-playing for them into purgatory instead of heaven. Then we had "methods" of playing based upon "holding the knuckles in," or the fetish, "Pressure," indiscriminately applied, thus again achieving the same certainty of being debarred from ever playing easily. And when, at last, there was a little lifting of the cloud of superstition, and some began to realize that "free weight" was at the bottom of things, then they spoilt all, by failing to recognize the whole truth, and instead taught fully resting weight, fully passed on from note to note, thus again wrecking many a would-be and could-be artist for life.

Let the Damper Rebound

All such foclishness of the old fully-fledged or halffledged empiric methods becomes impossible, once the simple fact is recognized, that the hammer instantly rebounds from the string the moment the key's depression is completed, even when we play legato, and in spite of the fact that we keep the key down, and that, therefore, nothing further can possibly be done to alter the tone, however much we may press, squeeze or weigh upon the key after that. Holding the key down (for tenuto or legato) simply means that the damper is kept off the strings, and that these therefore, continue soundingsofter and softer-so long as the key is held depressedand it requires indeed a very slight effort to encompass that! Whereas, to obtain Staccato, we must see to it that the damper, itself, is also allowed to rebound, and thus to stop the sound almost at the moment of its birth. Hence, finally, to achieve the sharpest staccato, we must

learn to allow the key itself to be free to rebound upwards. Staccatissimo itself, however, is but comparatively rarely required in playing. As a matter of fact, most supposed staccato passages are not really staccato at all-staccato meaning totally lacking in Duration; whereas most of such passages really consist of notes given with some degree of Duration; not notes really as short-sounding as possible, but held slightly, though, may be, very slightly indeed. Thus, in learning to play staccato passages, we must learn to give all shades of Duration from almost full legato (or tenuto) down to practically no Duration whatever-staccatissimo.

To sum this up: the difference between Staccato and Legato (as shown) depends on what we do after the act of tone-production (the act of touch) has been completed; and since we can follow the act of touch either by a tenuto or staccato, it is clear that staccato does not imply a different kind of tone-production than does legato. In staccato the act of tone-making is more or less immediately followed by the act of tone-stopping,

Hence it comes to this, that if we would understand "staccato-playing"-tone-stopping-we must properly understand that which precedes it-the process of tonemaking. Here the first thing to learn is that the act of tone-making implies an act of attention; and that this act of attention is duplex in its nature-it implies both timing the key and feeling the key. As to "timing the key" this means that we must time our action with the key so that this act culminates and finishes at the very moment that the tone begins, a moment determined in the first place by the musical time-place of each note, and in the second place by the mechanism of the Piano-key, by the place during key-decent where the hopper slips from underneath the hammer. As to "feeling the key' this means that we must physically feel what force the key requires from us, so that the sound produced shall be precisely in consonance with our musical judgment and feeling at the moment.

Aural and Muscular Sense

Now to ensure the first element of this duplex form of attention (and doing) we must be alert aurally, and to ensure the second we must be alert through our "muscular-sense"-or "kinæsthetic sense," as the later psychologists have now dubbed it.

The act of timing and feeling the key, in this sense, is best realized by the practice of one of the first experi-

mental exercises given in one of my works,-

Here are the directions, in brief: (I) Sound the notes of a convenient chord by carefully weighing the keys down-which meons, employ arm-release strictly in answer to the resistonce those keys are felt to offer you during their

(II) Repeat the preceding experiment, but now, at a definitely purposed moment "let go" at the wrist-jont-that is, OMIT the slight exertion of the hand which you find sustains the weight of the arm at the wrist; the fingers continue to hold the chord as before, while the wrist drops.

(III) Repeat this last, but now cause the weight to "disappear" at the very moment that it is left in the lurch at the wrist through the cessation of the hand's exertion-the arm, in fact, becoming supported by its own muscles, and thus CEASING to bear downwards upon the hand, fingers and keys. Be sure to time the cessation of all finger-exertion as well as hand-exertion at this very moment, and you will find that the keys will then rise, carrying up with them the fingers still loosely lying upon them, and thus ceasing the sound.

(IV) Finally, learn to time this last process at the very moment that the tone appetrs, and you obtain a berfect staccato.

In studying this exercise, we learn to realize two most important facts: (1) the extreme shortness of the time occupied in making the tone-during key-descent only; and (2) that the cossation of the tone depends solely

Moreover, we begin to realize that basic of all truths, that Music always and ever implies Movement or Progression; and this last I consider to be the most important of all my teachings. Thus, as I have pointed out elsewhere: (1) we have the movement of the key itself towards the place in key-descent where tone begins; (2) the movement of groups of quick notes towards the pulse (or beat) ahead; (3) the movement of the phrase towards its rhythmical climax, near the end of it; and again the movement of successions of phrases towards the more important landmarks of a composition; and finally, its progress towards the completion of its shape-always Movement, Progression and Growth. No musician ever has felt Music apart from such sense of the progression of it, although not necessarily aware of this true explanation of his sensation of musical-shape. But here again the actual teachings of the old days was as misleading for the poor student, as it well could be. Instead of being told to look for the natural movement and growth underlying all musical experience, he was given the supposed explanation that it consisted of chunks of "accented or unaccented notes," -brick and mortar, dead, lifeless and futile!

Moreover, the little exercise just described also leads us to recognize that the process of tone-production physically depends on the interaction of three main elements, finger-exertion, hand-exertion and arm-weightforearm and upper-arm may be distinguished later. All these three elements have their bearing upon every kind of touch, but their balance has to be modified in harmony with the ever-changing requirements of Tone, Duration and of Agility. Finally, there is a fourth element of Touch, the Forcarm Rotation element, which perhaps is the most important of all, since misapplication of it is by far the most frequent cause of technical failure Let me therefore try to make this clear, so far as this can be done in a few words.

The Thumb in Technic

Realize that the two bones of the forearm are so pivoted at the elbow that the "natural" position of the hand is with the thumb upwards, and that to bring the hand into its playing position at the keyboard, these two bones have to be twisted one upon the other, and that this implies a muscular exertion, although a slight one, and this exertion must be continued to prevent the hand and arm rolling back into their passive position. It is plain therefore that none can go to the Piano without making this "forearm rotatory exertion" towards the thumb-side of the hand. Now that is where all the error creeps in. Not being aware of the exertion he is making rotationally towards the thumb, he continues this exertion, while intending to use some other finger say the fourth or fifth finger, and is surprised to find these quite helpless and apparently "weak." Hence have arisen those millions of exercises and studies, written with the forlorn hope of overcoming this deficiency-by accident! Needless to point out that the practice of such material, with the forearm held stiffly, rotationally will only tend to form into unbreakable habit one of the worst faults to which it is possible to succumb.

The correction of this, like all other technical faults, is entirely mental. The sufferer must be made to realize that when he wishes to use any other finger after the thumb, it is imperative that he must, in the first place cease the rotational effort (however slight) which he is making towards the thumb-he must eliminate the exertion which is preventing his having any bosis for the exertion of the supposed two "wcak" fingers. With the cessation of the rotational exertion towards the thumb, the fourth and fifth fingers at once become "strong," because the tendency of the forearm to roll over towards them now supplies quite a satisfactory basis for their action up to a considerable tone-amount; and, if still more is required, the forearm is exerted in addition in their favor.

Eight Steps

Being perhaps the most important of all my technical teachings, let me summarize the successive steps I have previous shown to be the only logical succession in surmounting rational difficulties, and also so-called "fingerindividualization" in particular : --

Steb I :- With the hand gently clenched as a fist, and held sideways (with thumb upwards,) sound two adjacent black keys by weight-release of the whole arm. Play the two notes quite softly and evenly.



Step II :- Now turn the hand over into its usual playing position (with knuckles up) and still with the FIST play the same exercise.

Step III: Playing quite softly, still with the fist. now rock from side to side, sounding the notes



Step IV :- You have now learned to play the LEGATO-RESTING. Next repeat this rocking from side to side UPON THE KEYBOARD, but without sounding the notes at all, and you have the form of "resting required for Staceato. Finally add a light jerk of the forearm, as you reach each note alternately, thus sounding it, and now make a crescendo towards the end-note of the rhythmical figure, in fact playing the

final note quite loudly.

You have now added the Tone-Making impulse for each sound, while the "RESTING" continues for the duration of each figure. Whether the result is a legato passage or a staccato passage is determined your RESTING either in the first or second way.

Here also you have the BASIS of oll finger passages -a "finger" passage played without using the fingers at all! In fact, do not be satisfied until you can (really quite easily) play the above figure up to quite

Steb V :- After this, unbend the fingers, and practice again the last two steps, but now use any set of two fingers, such as 1-3, 2-3, or 3-5; such exertion of the fingers corresponding to the degree of the forearm rotational jerks supplied as a basis

for their action Steps VI, VII and VIII :-Are detoils leading up to the correct playing of the five-finger succession of notes—that reminiscence of the many evil hours spent in our childhood!

Thus, in answering the question "how to learn Staccato-touch," we see it is impossible to consider any such point in Technique without the bearing upon it of the fundamental laws of all technique, and indeed of those of Interpretation itself. In short, the laws of Technique and those of Interpretation are indissolubly bound together, and perhaps most of the mischief in the past has arisen from the attempt to study Technique dissociated from Music, whereas the first care of the teacher should be to insist on the close bond there is between them.

Musical sense cannot be expressed without perfect mastery of Technique, but Technique cannot be achieved unless definite musical purpose is kept before one as the aim and end-all of every technical effort attempted Acquiring Technique is all a matter of association, and in the end every nuance of Technique must arise spontaneously in responce to our vivid sensing of musical feel-

Motives and Measure Bars

By Sidney Bushell

A good deal of confusion often exists in the mind of the pupil owing to improper instruction regarding the above. He is informed that a certain time signature indicates so many beats to the measure and that every measure must be of equal value. While this may be true almost without exception, it is more by coincidence

than intent, as will be shown. The real purpose of the time signature is not to in dicate the number of beats to a measure, but the number 17 of beats to a motive. Thus, in 34 time (three quarter notes to the motive), it will frequently be found that the first and last measures of the piece will be unequal. Upon inquiry, the pupil will be hazily informed that the balance of the first measure will be found at the end of the selection. Why it should be thus split up no sat-

isfactory explanation is proffered. Now the purpose of the measure bar is to indicate where the accent falls in the motive, which is on the note 19. immediately following the measure bar. This note is known as the melisma note, and since, as a rule, the same motive is preserved throughout the piece, it naturally follows that the measure bar always appears at regular intervals once the accent is established, and consequently, the number of "beats to a measure" will tally throughout, with the frequent exception of the first and last measures.

Twenty "Dont's" for Piano Teachers

THE following were selected by the class in Musical Pedagogy at Judson College, Ala., under the direction of Edward Leeson Powers:

- Don't stop studying. Study teaching. Read The ETUDE. Take lessons if possible. Broaden yourself along general as well as musical lines.
- Don't use example without explanation, and vice versa: the average pupil gets but little from either used alone. They are likely to be confusing and misleading unless one is used to supplement the
- 3. Don't take it for granted that your pupil understands. In some way make him prove it, by explaining in his own words or by demonstration. The mere assertion that he understands is not a
- Don't let interest flag. Without interest there will be but little progress. The first essential is that you be intensely interested yourself.
- Don't ignore a pupil's likes and dislikes. His interest and his musical development will depend upon consulting his preferences as far as is compatible with sound musical and pedagogical principles. His pieces should be such that he can learn to like them within a reasonable time. It is not necessary that they should please him at first.
- Don't fail to be punctual, businesslike and systematic. These things are essential. However, teaching should not be purely a business proposition. One should enjoy it and not think too much about the money it brings it.
- Don't let outside affairs interfere with your work. Recreation is necessary but should be kept second ary. Outside affairs may be so regulated that they help. One should be helpful in the life of the community but not at the expense of his work as a
- 8. Don't tell too much, but teach by questioning. Ques tions compel attention, stimulate interest and require the pupil to think for himself.
- 9. Don't use praise or censure unwisely. These are powerful forces for good when used with discretion; but they are capable of doing much harm if used too much or at the wrong time.
- Don't say "DON'T" when you can say "DO. Attention should be on the thing to be done instead of on the thing to be avoided. Moreover "DON'TS" irritate and rub the wrong way.
- Don't get into ruts. Variety is better than monoton Surprise your pupils now and then; they will enjoy it and it will make your work more interesting for
- 12. Don't neglect the development of your pupil's musical sense. Better neglect the fingers than the any finger training he gets will be of little value
- 13. Don't be vague and indefinite. Definite aims and clear comprehension are essential to intelligen practice. Require definite things. Some definite goal constantly in sight saves much time and makes the work fascinating.
- 14. Don't tolerate carelessness or thoughtlessness Nearly all pupils will have these faults if the teacher is at all tolerant of them.
- 15. Don't give up until all means have been tried. Perhaps the trouble is with your diagnosis; if you are sure that is right change your prescription. Remember there is no occupation that requires more ingenuity, patience and perseverance than does the teaching of music
- Don't neglect health. You cannot have the steady nerves and the cheerful disposition you will need unless you are physically fit.
- Don't be careless in appearance, manners or speech Refinement and culture are as important as knowledge and skill. The time has passed when musicians were expected to be crude, cranky and
- 18. Don't forget that your greatest tasks are to teach your pupil how to practice and help him to love music. These are fundamental; if you can
- succeed in these the battle is more than half won. Don't attempt to fit the pupil to a system. Since no two pupils are alike your teaching will have to be varied to suit the taste, disposition, ability ambition and mental and physical peculiarities of each pupil.
- 20 Don't forget the Golden Rule. If you apply it constantly you will be considerate, agreeable and sincere and will give the best that you have to every pupil in every lesson

THE ETUDE

ラルミルラルミルラルミルラー



A Square Deal for the Music Teacher

Let Us Have a Better Financial Status for the Professional Musician

By CHARLES E. WATT



. (Mr. Watt takes the very definite stand that "the laborer is worthy of his hire." He claims that American musicians hove practically no professional status and that the remedy is for all professional musicians to insist upon a charge for every possible kind of musical service. Everyone knows how sensitive the average lawyer or the overage physician is about being approached for professional advice except through regular channels. We feel however that recognition of the profession will not come entirely by making a stiff stand for proper business compensation. Gatherings of representative musicians at which the foremost men of the community attest their interest and belief in music, after the manner of the highly successful Banquets if the Philadelphia Music Teachers' Association, have a great power in impressing the layman and identifying the profession of music as one no longer the monoply of itinerant music teachers or long haired sensualists.—Editor's Note.)

THE professional musician, native born, has hardly any established status to-day, in many parts of the United States. He may, and does at times, through individual merit or a combination of fortuitous circumstances rise to a position of honor and money making; but, on the whole, the public has no method of differentiating him from the student, the amateur or the dilettante and he is classed, indiscriminately, with all of them, and at the some time a preponderance of favor is still thrown to the

According to Webster the dilettante is one who pursues music (or any of the fine arts or sciences) merely as a pastime. The Amateur, according to the same authority, is one who cultivates an art or study from love of attainment and without reference to gain or emolument. The Student, basically (although all musicians must remain students of a kind through life), is one who has not yet sufficient technic, reportoire or interpretative intelligence to entitle him to be ranked as ready for paid work. The Professional, on the contrary, is one whose attainments in all these lines and in many others is such (or should be) that he is amply ready to take up any definite piece of employment in his particular line and do it skillfully and artistically, with due reference to the art in general and of all other educational

The amateur and the differente classes are absolutely necessary for the proper development and support of music in a community; for it is they who buy tickets for concerts and in every way support the growing musical interests of the place. Without students the prospect for any continued life for music in any given locality would be indeed meager. But, all of these are positively in different relation to the art and to the public than is the professional musician; and this relation should be understood both by them and the public.

The professional musician always has been too much absorbed in his own work to think much about this and "too busy" to take the proper steps to protect himself; but, in these times of difficult living, a state of things has arrived when he must take the necessary action or he will be utterly overthrown by the force of circumstances.

In the "Nothing for Nothing" propaganda, the basic idea is that all professional musicians must receive adequate pay for every bit of public work done and must not under any circumstances belittle and enervate their earning powers by giving away either lessons or public appearances. This meets the objection that (in many localities at least) the public has been so steeped with the idea that music is a God-given thing, and as such must be turned back to all His creatures free of cost or obligation, that it seems impossible to do more than get pay for actual lessons, and that it is only the really noteworthy artists who can secure pay for public singing or playing. Playing or singing in the church is considered as the "mitc" which the musician must give without price, singing at funcrals or weddings, a mark of friendliness and

sympathy and almost all concert appearances as "for the good of the cause."

Of course, in the larger musical centers these ideas are rapidly being done away with and there are to-day hundreds of musicians, yes, thousands, who get pay for appearing in churches, theatres, movie houses, lodges, clubs, concerts, private musicales, weddings and funerals. But, this state of things should be universal instead of merely sporadic; and it should become the earnest and persistent effort of professionalism to make it so. And the whole process harks back to the statement that the public must appreciate and respect the difference between dilettante, amateur and student classes as measured up against professionalism; and the latter class must insist also upon a higher status within its own ranks than can possibly be attained by the other classes.

Association Hints

Beginning with the Music Teachers' National Associa tion, there should be no cessation of agitation until standards are established and examinations instituted whereby the work of professional musicians-teaching or concert-shall be required to reach a certain point of excellence and remain without faltering. Then the states must take this up individually and insist upon standardization of teaching and playing and this must be followed by communities and individual schools and institutions. And having such a standard established, those whose lives are devoted to music and whose living depends upon it, must assume an attitude of inflexible determination that no worl: of their status is to be given away under any circumstance.

The Public accepts work at the appraisement of the workers, and for musicians to falter in their determination to set standards and prices and maintain them is but to invite an indefinite continuance of the idea that all music is, sometimes, procurable for nothing. The dilettante and the amateur should, as a rule, stay out of paid positions, or at least they should not work gratuitously in those which should yield pay; and in those few cases where it seems fair and desirable for them to do any public work at salary they should stubbornly maintain a price and conditions which will aid professionals to hold the same ground.

An Unusual Position

A certain wonderful young contralto whose career on the American concert stage was an object lesson of what can be done by a brainy, talented American girl to bring herself to the very top, married a man of wealth and immediately and permanently retired from all public life. "For," said she "I no longer need the money and therefore, if I sing for money I am taking it away from those who need it more. If I sing for nothing I am ruining the market for all professional singers and so hereafter I will sing only when the spirit prompts me to give a musicale at my own home where I can invite my personal friends merely as guests and where my singing becomes just a part of the entertainment I have to offer them". In this attitude the singer was absolutely right and should be emulated by every one of talent and achievement whose circumstances are such that they do not wish to appear as professionals.

As for the student, no matter how promising he is and no matter how fine may seem his work, he should play only for studio affairs, small church concerts (of his own church), in the homes of his personal friends or as coworker in Music Study Clubs of which he is a member. He should not, under any circumstances, be allowed by his teacher to play at any sort of concert or entertainment where pay should logically be given to a professional. Churches, lodges, societies of all kinds should insist upon professional attainment and should pay professional prices for all their entertainment; and, in those cases where they will not do so, every professional should

utterly refuse any service and should thus leave them to acquire, painfully perhaps, a knowledge of the difference between unguided student endeavor and that which can be supplied by the professional.

There is far too prevalent an idea, even in the music studios and schools, that it is advantageous for the young_ ster to appear occasionally (even if gratuitously) at the homes of the rich and before influential societies; "for," they argue, "this gives both experience and extended acquaintance which will be useful later". As for the experience, it can be better attained in well regulated studio and home functions; and as for the "paying acquaintauce" there is no fallacy under the sun so perverse and so absolute as to imagine its possibility. Thousands of rich women (solo and en masse) will use the budding talent and development of the young musician to help while away an afternoon or evening; but, having done this, will have absolutely no thought of future paid service.

"Why", they will ask nonchalantly, "should we pay money now for that which was given us for nothing earlier even, in fact, in some cases, flung at our heads?" And so, when the really big occasion, with pay, rolls around, they will invariably disappoint the young singer or player who has appeared before them for nothing and will give the engagement to an established professional.

How Can One Make a Start

"But how", again is asked, "can one become professional without making the appearances?" One almost loses patience in answering this absurd question; but two instances which may be cited will perhaps do it better than any long winded arguments.

Amelita Galli-Curci, who is to-day making as much, if not more money than any artist singing in America, did not come to Chicago and offer herself to rich society women for nothing in the hope of "future pay engagements" neither did she sing for Womens' Clubs or Societies or in Benefit Concerts. Knowing that she had the voice, the preparation and the repertoire she went to neadquarters, the Grand Opera, and offered her wares. Her first appearance was at an adequate fee and this was followed immediately by a contract of unusual import. "But," it may be argued, she had great talent." That is very true; but, had she assumed anything less than the strictly professional attitude of appraising her own wares at a fair price, she might have wasted all her singing years in vain appeals to that very crowd of society women who would have heard her in their parlors for nothing and afterward disdained her, but who now crowd any concert hall or opera house in which she may appear.

For the second example the writer has in mind a young tenor who came to Chicago once and who, on advice, determined that his voice was the equivalent of money and that he would not dissipate its value by any free singing. He had not much backing or actual means and he knew that he had to study several years and also support his family; but, instead of currying favor from anybody he sang in cabaret for a salary and refused even church choir work except at rational pay. So soon as his intense study began to bear fruits he was offered one church position after another until he had reached the actual top in Chicago in the matter of pay and prominence and this was followed by engagements at the Opera and one of the finest concert tours ever fulfilled by a young American artist. "I have never, absolutely never," he declared to me, "sung for nothing; and if I had it all to do again, I would stick to the cabaret work all my life at a salary rather than ever attempt to gain prestige and curry favor through free appearances in socalled influential houses and before so-named powerful clubs and societies. These factors now buy me at a price if they want me; but, had they ever heard me with "nothing" printed on the tickets, they would not now

Teaching Table Exercises To Beginners

These experiences may be made universal. All free lessons may be suspended, and every bit of "gratis" work may be eliminated from the schedule of the professional musician, if he will but teach the public carefully the differences between non-professional classes and himself and if he will insist upon adequate pay for every public endeavor even if this entails eventually—Unions of all classes of professional musicians in every city and town

As to the exact moment when the student may step from that class into the professional, circumstances and individualism must determine. As stated earlier in this article, the real artist never ceases to be an earnest student; but, this does not mean at all that there is not a time when the step from the one class to the other should be definitely made. When the student has technic, repertoire, theoretical knowledge, interpretative independence and sufficient routine (gained in the home and the studio) and determined by graduation from a reliable college or certified by an absolutely good teacher, he should assume to himself and announce to the world the fact that he is a professional musician and thereafter should never allow any infringement of his rights or belittlement of his status.

No Missed Lessons

By Mrs. H. B. Hudson

At last I have solved the "missed lesson" problem, to my own satisfaction, at least. I offer each pupil not absent from a lesson for eight consecutive weeks a prize, to be presented at a Parlor Musicale, when the

parents and friends are present. This plan works like a charm, and is a loss neither financially nor musically, as it results in more lessons, increased interest and better work.

"The Wrong Thing"

By E. M. Pierce

In a story under the above title Kipling tells of an ambitious young architect in the days of Henry the Seventh, who won fame and was knighted by the king, yet felt no real satisfaction with his honors because he was aware that they came, not from the excellence of his work, but because a suggestion he had made for some petty economy in the matter of an ornament for the bow of a ship had pleased the king's fancy.

Everyone likes to be praised, but the feeling is far sweeter if one can see that the praise is not only sincere but intelligently appreciative. Owing to the fact that music is a somewhat clusive subject to be handled by words, it is probable that musicians have to listen to more silly and inept remarks, even from the most wellmeaning lips, than any other class of people.

Some actual examples-"Oh, I am so fond of orchestral music-I love nothing better than to hear all the instruments tuning up and getting ready!" Which remark sounds, to a musician, very much as if a guest at table should exclaim to the hostess, "Oh, I am so fond of eating-how I would love to see your cook cleaning a fish!"

"Really, my friends, you must not miss Mr. C's recital. I heard him last week, and he is simply wonderfulcharming-he has just the loveliest brown eyes!

The first of these gems of language was overheard in Champaign, Ill., the second in Ashville, N. C. But people living in populous centers are by no means proof against equal absurdities. King Ludwig of Bavaria, that eccentric monarch who befriended Wagner so timefully, furnishes the most classical example. certain great violinist—some say Remenyi—had been playing before the king, and naturally had exerted himself to do his best. King Ludwig came forward to compliment him, and his face betokened that the violinist had made a most favorable impression. "In my youth," he began, "I heard Paganini" (the violinist bowed respectfully at the name of the great virtuoso). "I also heard Spohr (another bow). "In later years I have greatly enpoyed listening to Joachim and Sarasate, both great artists, and yet so entirely different in style, are they not?" (the violinist bowed respectful assent). "It is interesting to compare the style of different artists. As I listened to you I compared you with Paganini, with Spohr, with Joachim, with Sarasate, and, would you believe it, none of them, none of them (violinist's heart beat violently-this is surely going to be some compliment), not one of them ever sweat the way

"Do you advise teaching table exercises to beginners? Is it not better to give the child something to play at once, something which will satisfy his musical longing?". This much mooted question appears regularly in the query columns of our various musical magazines. In answer there seems to be no censensus of opinion; but the very fact that the question is asked would seem to me an indication that, underneath the teacher's apparent disinclination to include table work in the first lessons, is a conscientious feeling that, after all, possible b.nefit from their use might be realized.

Many regard table exercises as dry and uninteresting to pupils and fear that to use them at the commencement of their music study would destroy their love of the subject. On the other hand, I know that a bright, attractive teaching piece could be presented in such an indifferent way as not to appeal to the pupil at all, 'A great deal depends on the personality of the teacher. Fortunate, indeed, is the one who can take an apparently uninteresting phase of a subject and, with his own enthusiasm and magnetism, invest it with a charm which will hold the attention of the most apathetic pupil. If imagination is brought generously into play in connection with this table work, the children will enjoy it. I speak from experience.

In hand shaping, the hand may be compared to a little house, the roof of which must not cave in (we would not care to have the roof of our home suddenly fall in, would we?) while the thumb, stretched out from the metacarpal or acting joint, forms a lovely rounded porch. The four remaining fingers are the pillars or supports for the roof, and of course these must be strong and firm and must not sink in at the shaping joints. The children will take great pride in forming these little houses at the table.

Finger Action

The next step will be finger action itself, the simple raising and lowering of each finger. If you say to the child, "Now I want you to raise each finger, if you say to the child," Now I want you to raise each finer for eight your last the same and the

enough to get the pencil under entirely, or even two, on top of each other. Robly immediately will promise to get the pencil property of the pencil property of the sarry and a wate of time, but it requires and a wate of time, but it requires and incidentially, the child made hereful visions in his little to the poetfect. He is usuage for the prosent lead, while, simultaneously, the fingers are receiving valu-

The teacher should be constantly alert, and, at the least sign of waning interest in the elevator story, a new one must be ready. Possibly it will be about a regiment of soldiers; or, if two fingers are acting at the same time, a see-saw. The child, himself, will become a prolific inventor of these stories, and the teacher's problem is happily solved.

Even should the child not practice these table exercises at home by himself, the weekly or bi-weekly drill under his instructor's supervision will gradually make an impression on his mind, and he will form correct ideas of hand position and finger conditions which he will apply consciously, or unconsciously, in his playing.

Childhood is the ideal time to mold the soft, pilable hands and fingers in the way they should grow. Why wait muit the bones become stiff and unmanageable poor little straight of the straight of the straight of the form of the straight of the straight of the straight of the form of the straight of the straight of the straight of the fable exercises being distilled. It is so much caster to learn to play correctly from the start.

If a child craves sweets and clamors for his dessert, will the judicious parent heed his cry and give it to him before the substantial muscle-building food is eaten If indulged, the child's physical condition, in time would become undermined and he would stand in favorable comparison with his sturdy, robust play mates. The analogy between this and the poorly taugh pupil in contrast with the one carefully trained is obous. It was only last summer that an intelligent little girl of eleven exclaimed in high glee: "Just think, : teacher has given me a piece full of ovtaves, and I taken lessons only three months!" That child, pobly quite talented, may never rise above mediocr and will not likely realize the reason until, perhaps, it

The best answer to the question at the beginning of this article would be to compare the little pupil who, bibs-fully increased of everything carey in the property of the length of the key, with the child who, when playing, resemble and the property of t

A Practical Bill Head for Music Teachers

Esther C. Benson

PIANO INSTRUCTION AND HARMONY

| To | | 192 |
|--|---|---------|
| Pupil | | |
| To | Lessons 6 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 | Balance |
| 1 2 3 4 3 6 7 8 9 10 11 15 15 19 15 | | Lessons |
| GRADE FOR THE MONTH | GAN BE IMPROVED | Music |
| Excellent | Time | |
| Good | Fingering | |
| Passing | Studies | |
| Poor | Pieces | |
| EFFORT | Harmony | |
| Faithfulness to lesson app No exceptions can be made. | pointments is positively required. | |

The music teacher's stationery, makes a decided impression upon patrons. It will pay any reader to keep abreast with the best by conferring with his publisher who usually has a varied stock of such materials on hand.



THE ETUDE

Practical Ideas on Artistic Pedaling

JOSEF HOFMANN

(Editor's Note: The following article is one of the chapters in "Piano Playing With Piano Questions Answered," by the great pianist, Josef Hofmann and is herewith produced for the benefit of Errops readers, by permission. Students who desire practical material for Pedal Study will find excellent opportunities in the Pedal Book by J. M. Blose.)



only on the basis of a complete understanding of the fundamental principle underlying its use. The reader must agree to the governing theory that the organ which governs the employment of the pedal is-the ear! As the eye guides the fingers when we read music, so must the ear be the guide-and the "sole" guide-of the foot upon the pedal. The foot is merely the servant, the executive agent, while the ear is the guide, the judge and the final criterion. If there is any phrase in piano-playing where we should remember particularly that music is for the ear it is in the treatment of the pedal. Hence, whatever is said here in the following lines with regard to the pedal must be understood as resting upon the basis of this principle.

The General Rule

As a general rule I recommend pressing the lever or treadle down with a quick, definite, full motion and always immediately after-mark me, after-the striking of the keys, never simultaneously with the stroke of the fingers, as so many erroneously assume and do. To prevent a cacophonous mixture of tones we should consider that we must stop the old tone before we can give pedal to the new one, and that, in order to make the stopping of the past tone perfect, we must allow the damper to press upon the vibrating strings long enough to do its work. If, however, we tread down exactly with the finger-stroke we simply inhibit this stopping, because the damper in question is litted again before it has had time to fall down. (In speaking of the dampers as moving up and down I have in mind the action of the piano; in the upright piano the word "off"



Correct Position of the Feet on the Pedal

"down.") This rule will work in a vast majority of cases, but like every rule-especially in art-it will be found to admit of many exceptions.

Harmonic Clarity

Harmonic Clarity in Pedaling is the basis, but it is only the basis; it is not all that constitutes an artistic treatment of the pedal. In spite of what I have just said above there are in many pieces moments where a blending of tones seemingly foreign to one another, is a means of characterization. This blending is especially permissible when the passing (foreign) tones are more than one octave removed from the lowest tone and from the harmony built upon it. In this connection it should be remembered that the pedal is not merely a means of tone prolongation but also a means of coloring-and pre-eminently that. What is generally understood by the term piano-charm is to the greatest extent produced by an artistic use of the pedal.

Accent Effects

For instance, great accent effects can be produced by the gradual accumulating of tone-volume through the pedal and its sudden release on the accented point. The effect is somwhat like that which we hear in the orchestra when a crescendo is supported by a roll of the drum or tympani making the last tap on the accented point. And, as I am mentioning the orchestra, I may illustrate by the French horns another use of the pedal; where the horns do not carry the melody (which they do relatively seldom) they are employed to support sustained harmonies, and their effect is like a glazing, a binding, a

unifying of various tone-colors of the other instruments. Just such a glazing is produced by the judicious use of the pedal, and when, in the orchestra, the horns cease and the strings proceed alone there ensues a certain soberness of tone which we produce in the piano by the release and the non-use of the pedal. In the former instance, while the horns were active they furnished the harmonic back-ground upon which the thematic development of the musical picture proceeded; in the latter case, when the horns cease the back-ground is taken away and the thematic configurations stand out-so to speak-against the sky. Hence, the pedal gives to the piano tone that unifying, glazing, that finish-though this is not exactly the word here-which the horns or softly played trombones give to the orchestra.

Mixing Harmonic Tones

But the pedal can do more than that. At times we can produce strange, glasslike effects by purposely mixing non-harmonic tones. I only need to hint at some of the fine, embroidery-like cadenzas in Chopin's works, like the one in his E-minor Concerto (Andante, measures 101, 102, 103). Such blendings are productive of a multitude of effects, especially when we add the agency of dynamic graduation; effects suggestive of winds from Zephyr to Boreas, of the splash and roar of waves, of fountain-play, of rustling leaves, etc. This mode of blending can be extended also to entire harmonies in many cases where one fundamental chord is to predominate for some time while other chords may pass in quicker succession while it lasts. In such cases it is by no means imperative to abandon the pedal; we need only to establish various dynamic levels and place the ruling harmony on a higher level than the passing ones. In other words, the predominating chord must receive so much force that it canoutlast all those briefer ones which,

To speak in a concrete manner of the pedal is possible must be substituted for "up," and "on" for though audible, must die of their own weakness, and while the strong, ruling chord was constantly disturbed by the weaker ones it also re-established its supremacy with the death of every weaker one which it outlasted. This use of the pedal has its limitations in the evanescent nature of the tone of the piano. That moment when the blending of non-harmonic tones imperils the tonal beauty of the piece in hand can be determined solely and exclusively by the player's own ear, and here we are once more at the point from which this article started, namely: that the ear is governor, and that it alone can decide whether or not there is to be any pedal,

It were absurd to assume that we can greatly please the ear of others by our playing so long as our own ear is not completely satisfied. We should, therefore, endeavour to train the susceptibility of our ear, and we should ever make it more difficult to gain the assent of our own ear than to gain that of our auditors. They may, apparently, not notice defects in your playing, but at this juncture I wish to say a word of serious warning: Do not confound unmindfulness with consent! To hear ourselves play-that is, to listen to our own playingis the bed-rock basis of all music-making and also, of course, of the technic of the pedal. Therefore, listen carefully, attentively to the tones you produce. When you employ the pedal as a prolongation of the fingers (to sustain tones beyond the reach of the fingers), see to it that you catch, and hold, the fundamental tone of your chord, for this tone must be always your chief consideration.

Whether you use the pedal as a means of mere prolongation or as a medium of colouring, under no cir-



Incorrect Position of the Feet

Music and the Student's Health

By Charles W. Landon

cumstances use it as a cloak for imperfection of execution. For, like charity, it is apt to be made to cover a multitude of sins; but, again like charity, who wants to make himself dependent upon it, when honest work can

A Mistaken Use

Nor should the pedal be used to make up for the deficiency of force. To produce a forte is the business of the fingers (with or without the aid of the arm) but not of the pedal, and this holds true also-mutatis mutandis-of the left pedal for which the Germans use the word (Verschiebung) denoting something like "shifting." In a "grand" piano the treading of the left pedal shifts the hammers so far to one side that instead of striking three strings they will strike only two. (In the pianos of fifty and more years ago there were only two strings to each tone, and when the hammers were shifted by the treading of the left pedal they struck only one string. From those days we have retained the term "una corda" -one string.) In an upright piano the lessening of tonevolume is produced by a lessening of the momentum of the hammer stroke.

Now, as the right pedal should not be used to cover a lack of force, so should the left pedal not be regarded as a license to neglect the formation of a fine pianissimo touch. It should not cloak or screen a defective pianissimo, but should serve exclusively as a means of coloring where the softness of tone is coupled with what the jewellers call "dull finish." For the left pedal does not soften the tone without changing its character; it lessens the quantity of tone but at the same time it also markedly affects the quality.

To Sum Up: Train your ear and then use both pedals honestly! Use them for what they were made. Remember that even screens are not used for hiding things behind them, but for decorative purposes or for protection. Those who do use them for hiding something must have something which they prefer to hide!

Counting for a Star

By Ethel V. Moyer

THE "Gold Star" plan is most useful for accomplishing many good results in the way of memorizing, scale practice and working out special difficulties. A mother recently told me that counting aloud was

the very most objectionable thing her little girl had to do. At her next lesson I told her of the extreme importance of counting aloud; how it was necessary in order that she might hear if she were getting her counts even. I said, "Now I am going to write count aloud in big letters in your lesson book every week for a long time. If I do not have to remind you about it often I shall give you one of my big gold stars each week until you have learned to do it very well."

The little girl may have worked for the gold star more than for the good effect it had on her playing, but, be that as it may, the results were very satisfactory.

Thumb on the Black Keys

By Frederic W. Burry

Among the little problems that come to the piano student is the right and proper time of putting the thumb

on the black keys. In olden days it used to be taught that the thumb should never be used on the black keys. Surely this was meant to be taken with a grain of salt, for there are times when a facile execution is best accomplished by

ignoring the rule. All rules have exceptions, and the general rule about using the thumb on the black keys is to do so only when

necessary. 'When does it become necessary?" is aked.

Here again each one is required to use his own good judgment. As pianoforte technic develops, the thumb becomes capable of special manipulation. It is strong; but its energy can be conserved. Thus it may be utilized for sforsando affect; or its touch may be light.

So, as with other matters, beware of a too rigid regulation. The greater variety of fingering the better, with an every-day standard for general purposes. With modern music a certain ultra-technic is often demanded. The limits of keyboard and strings are taxed to the utmost. New and newer effects are introduced; and, just as our piano is very different from the old-fashioned toy with which the early masters had to content themselves, so must we invent new means of handling it.

Meanwhile, the thumb must move with care. It must not be reckless among the Black. Keys.

MUSIC study is often charged as a cause for the nervous breakdown of school girls. As a matter of fact, late hours, a giddy social life and over-indulgence in nonnutritious and indigestible confectionary is more often

the fault. A reasonable amount of practice, under the guidance of a good teacher, is something of a recreation and a relief from the routine of school work. It appeals to quite different faculties of mind. It is more akin to the spiritual nature, is more esthetical, and appeals more to the love of the beautiful.

Parents would do well to ponder these matters. The summer is too short and too much filled with vacational diversions to furnish an opportunity for an adequate mastery of a subject of so much importance in the modern scheme of education. Better a curtailing of some of the social activities during the school year than may be theirs.

that their sons and daughters lose this valuable time for

the proper balance in their education Those years known as "The High School Age" are the very ones in which character formation is the most active in young life. Music is one of the most valuable factors in the refinement and finish of character.

THE ETUDE

To wait till school is finished, is too late. Few, excepting those discovering that they have unusual voices, ever take up the study of music after school age is gone The child who loves music, brings it into play, and has

a mind of average maturity, should begin lessions at six or seven years of age. Otherwise, it probably would be better to wait till a little later. But let them begin early so that their accomplishments may become a part of the home life to bring enjoyment into the days of those who have sacrificed in order that the advantage

One Minute With Haydn and on the faith of an honest man that your son is the

My language is understood all over the world. greatest composer that ever lived." Genius begins work; but it is industry which fin-When I had caught an idea, my whole endeavor was to work it out, to develop and sustain it according to

The free arts and the beautiful science of composition do not admit of any fetters of handicraft. Heart

and soul must be free. To Mozart's father: "I declare to you, before God,

Wise Selection of Piano Teaching Material

By Joseph George Jacobson

Ir is impossible to state that in this and that grade certain studies and pieces should be practiced. For many reasons, neither pieces nor studies can be classified in such a manner. Some pupils possess an octave technic far in advance of their finger-dexterity, and vice versa. Then, too, many pieces have a few measures which are more difficult by many grades than the rest of the piece. For example, Rubinstein's Romance in E Flat could be played easily by a third or fourth grade pupil if it were not for the triplet-figure in the middle of the piece. Let us see what is best to follow from the time the aspirant to future fame takes his first lesson until he appears on the public concert-platform.

At the very beginning it is wise to follow a modern piano-method, as for example The New Beginner's Book, The Sartorio Piano Method, etc. In connection with this, play duets with the pupils in which the teacher's parts are more difficult than those of the pupil, such as the Löw Duets or the Sartorio Duets.

Don't Skimp Scales

Do not rush the teaching of the scales too fast. I met a young pupil recently who had skimmed through all the major and minor scales during nine months of study, sans raison et sans plaisir, with the result that he knew nothing. Five or six major scales during the first year will be ample. This would include thumb exercises, arpeggios, broken chords and some wrist exer ises. It is wise to have the pupil write the scales and wiser if the teacher has a deep and thorough knowledge of the scales. If not quite sure I could recomend no better book than Mastering the Scales and

Study Czerny

After the first rudiments of piano-playing have been mastered the future piano-technic can be summed up in these two words: CZERNY and CHOPIN. Czerny's technical exercises make a foundation for almost the whole piano-literature, including even Rubinstein and Lizt. All others-just to mention a few-Dussek, Kohler, Bertini, Diabelli, Herz, Moscheles, and even Clementi with his much-overrated Gradus ad Parnassum are more or less weak imitators of the Czerny-tech-Such works, with the exception of Cramer's Selected Studies, edited by von Bülow, can be safely placed on the shelf and left there. Study Czerny-of course not everything he has written. His last Opus number was 848! The only thing that saved us from more, and the only reason he laid aside his indefatigahle pen, was that he expired in the midst of his labors. His industry was truly astounding. It is said that he could write on three or, four compositions at the same time, not wishing to lose time by waiting for the sheets to dry. If you are not able to make your own judicious quers all obstacles.

selections use the three volumes of Czerny-Liebling, in which the famous Liszt pupil, Emil Liebling, selected the best studies from those of Liszt's teacher, Czerny.

the rules of art. Thus I proceeded; and it is just this

procedure in which many of our modern composers

Do not assign one study until the previous one has been well mastered. Aim for more quality than quantity. The use of the metronome is advisable. You will find the metronome-markings in Czerny, however, usually too fast. When the pupil has mastered these three volumes of remarkably varied studies he has already solved technical problems of advanced and complicated character in true virtuoso style. Then, study the Toccata, Opus 92, dealing with thirds and sixths, which is of much more importance than Clement's B Flat Major Toccata. After this by all means study hard and assiduously Czerny's Opus 337, the forty daily exercises These will lead you ahead, slowly and surely, to the summit. After this, to crown the height, Brahms, Liszt and Rubinstein. Of course it is necessary to play octave-studies, as for example Löw and Kullak Studies and many others. If you are one of those, who think that there is no melody in Bach, which reminds me of the man who could not see the forest because there were too many trees, practice him for technical pur-

"Hats Off!"

What to study of Chopin? Everything! When you have the privilege of studying the twenty-four studies go to this task with reverence, for you are practising tone-poems of exquisite beauty which not alone are of extreme technical value through their novel extensions and poly-rhythmical innovations, but which will develop the artistic musical soul if you possess such a thing. Remember a genius wrote them, and Schumann said of the composer, "Gentleman, hats off 1-a genius!" You can never play Chopin well enough, nor make perfectly eloquent the unsurpassed lyric character of the melodic spirit of this great composer.

What after Chopin? I think Chopin-Godowsky. Whatever is being said for or against the musical value of these undoubtedly clever arrangements, it is sure that they will help technic in a wonderful manner. They seem to be a necessity for the modern pianist, though many make light of them because they cannot play them. They are true Chopin. His spirit is there. You will lose no time by studying them.

Isidor Philipp has published splendid technical material. His latest work, Finger Gymnastics, Op. 60, is extremely clever. If you find time to practice twentyfive hours a day and play through all these you will acquire a great technic or die in the attempt! The secret of it all is that many seem to be able to concentrate the value of twenty-five hours' practice into two or three. That perhaps is the planistic genius that con-





The Piano Teacher and His Success



Page 565

By CONSTANTIN VON STERNBERG

Every lawyer, clergyman and physician, in fact every man or woman of any profession whatever, discovers sooner or later that the notions held by the general public with regard to the ethics of his or her profession are funny, often painfully funny. With only too few exceptions, the laity does not in the least differentiate between the professions and commerce. Accustomed to be served in a store with whatever they choose to ask, whether it be good for them or not (so long as it is within the law), they seem to expect a similar mercantile complaisance from professional people, never so much as suspecting that a professional person has not devoted years of study and preparation merely to give his patrons what they ask for, but rather to give them what they

A lawyer listens to the story of his client and finds that the right of the case is all on the other side. As an honest man (and there are such among that much abused profession) he advises his client to abstain from a lawsuit, to compromise; and for this advice he charges a fee, as is right and proper, though he did not go to court. Yet there are people who object to this fee because "he didn't do nothin'." That his honest and well-weighed advice saves them the useless expense of an unsuccessful litigation and prevents them from possibly damaging their good names-that, they forget.

What must a clergyman suffer when a committee of elders or deacons waits upon him with the notion that his calling begins and ends in the pulpit, and that, when there, he should preach about the biblical text and abstain from discussing questions of every-day life or public welfare; just as if religion were only for the church and the church only for religion.

Still more numerous are those who think that a physician studies to cure all diseases, when in reality he can only learn to know and recognise their nature and to cure them only if they are curable (provided the patient obeys his orders), while in incurable cases he is satisfied to afford relief from acute suffering. Artist painters, sculptors and architects stand in holy dread of the man who says: "I don't know the first thing about Art, but I know what I like!" "So does my dog," was the reply of my friend to one of that, alas ubiquitous

Now, musicians suffer perhaps less on this score than the followers of any other profession; but we must reflect that the queer notions we have to combat, if a trifle less preposterous, are surely larger in number. Volumes could be filled with their recital. And among musical instructors there is none whose sufferings under these notions equals that of the piano teacher.

People say, "If the vocal teacher can make my daughter sing, and the violin teacher can make her play the violin, why can't the piano teacher make her play the piano?" It never enters their minds that the vocal teacher will not teach her unicss she has a voice; that the violin teacher expects a certain something which for want of a better term has been called "string-sense," But the piano teacher is not expected to attach any conditions to the promise of success. "Here is the girl, now make her play,"

The reason for this injustice lies in the circumstance that it is next to impossible to teach the piano without instructing the pupil at the same time in music; I mean music, not so much in a theoretical as rather in an esthetic sense. I am sure that my brothers and sisters of the voice and the strings will have the good grace to admit that in their branches of instruction this impossibility is not nearly as absolute. On the piano the use of the pedal alone requires the development of a faculty in the pupil with which they have no concern at all; it is connected with the perception of purity or clarity of harmony, as distinct from purity of mere pitch.

As a matter of usage the very word music teacher has acquired the meaning of piano teacher; and, if this usage has originated with the untutored, their instinct has led them quite rightly. For, of all musical instructors, the

piano teacher has by far the best apparatus for conveying a general and esthetic knowledge of music. The nature of the instrument, giving room for melody, bass and middle voices simultaneously, assists him. The notation, on two (and sometimes even three) staffs, trains the pupil's eye to encompass not mere successions of notes but also their concurrence and relation to each other; to read not horizontally only, but also vertically. The pupil must learn early to distinguish between essentials and auxiliaries. The literature of the piano, more than that of any other instrument, trains him early in the appreciation of polyphonic music. (The organ might have been excepted, but it is too closely related to the piano and, besides, too limited in its emotional scope, or should be so in compliance with the spirit and decorum of its customary place.) What is more, the piano can be an effective agent in making people musical in the sense of making them understand what they hear played or sung, and it can do this at a comparatively early stage of

The Ethics of the Piano Teacher

All this being so, however, must needs produce a slight difference between the ethics of the piano teacher and of other musical instructors. The vocal teacher has little difficulty in deciding: "Voice-lessons; no voice-no lessons!" But the piano teacher, with every new pupil that comes to him, is confronted by a whole array of problems.

What sort of pupil might this newcomer be? What sort of folk are his parents? What do they expect? Do they purpose a half dozen well drilled show pieces, and that's all? Do they wish their child to become musical in a general sense and leave it to the teacher to find out whether it is to become pre-eminently a player, or a fine connoisseur, appreciator, absorber of good music far the more enviable of the two) or a so-called social "utility," a good reader who can help out occasionally with an accompaniment or in a duet, or whether it should turn out to become-heaven help us-a com-

Perplexing questions, to be sure, but the piano teacher gets soon enough accustomed to facing them. There is one problem, however, which with every recurrence renews the uncertainty of his own conscience. He asks himself, "Shall I tell these parents that their expectation of a half dozen show pieces is shoddy, vulgar? Shall I tell them that their boy's base-ball hardened hands (not to mention the thickness of the calloused fingers) hardly promise a fine executant? Shall I, by telling them so, deprive the hoy of the delights and the fine influence which the appreciation of good music will bring to his mind and heart? Shall I at once disillusionize them, let them go to another teacher-which that type of people are certain to do-and to a possibly less conscientious one or to a charlatan, who will promise any old thing and take their money without giving them any

Perplexing Questions Solved

Of course the piano teacher needs time to solve this complex problem of conscience. He must get acquainted with his pupil; must, through him judge the parents and the nature of their influence upon the child; must gradually find out the direction of the pupil's natural bent and all that. But, alas, he is expected to attach no conditions to his promises and to make them after a half hour of examination. Sometimes the parents do not even bring the child with them, but expect the piano teacher to judge in absentia, or from a written list of pieces or studies which the dear child has played "real nice." As one good lady put it: "Don't I know my own child?" But it evidently never occurred to her that the familiarity with her child did not make her a judge of the dear child's piano playing.

Now, these aforesaid problems are not fictitious. Every honest piano teacher knows them and most of us have probably, while grappling with them, resorted to

what the sailors call "tacking." We have reached for a happy medium which gave the best satisfaciton all around; which should soon teach the child that its parents are well meaning but in error, and by which it still could please them, while possibly, in an indirect way, it could also educate them to understand or lile a better class of music and to take a higher view of the purpose of its study.

I think that in the solution of this conscience problem lies his success. Taking his professional knowledge for granted, the aforesaid problems are a test of his tact. The actual knowledge among piano teachers is, thanks to schools, conservatories and academies, pretty nearly alike. At best the differences cannot amount to much. But what we do with the knowledge, how we use, how we apply, what we observe through it or what we fail to notice, that is here we differ. As to the actual in forma tion or knowledge, it is with music very much as with medicine. If a new remedy for, or a new treatment of, a certain disease is discovered to-day, though it be in Melbourne or Petrograd, it is known to every decent physician in the world by to-morrow. But the diagnosis, ah yes, the diagnosis-that is the point1 It is in the power of diagnosing where physicians differ mainly from each other, and that power or quality is still open to debate as to whether, in its highest degree, it can be acquired by learning, or whether it is a specific gift of nature to the mind, a matter of intuition as it were. At any rate it discloses the tact of the medical mind. Tact governing knowledge.

Just so it is the tact of the piano teacher's musical mind which, after receiving certain impressions from the new applicant, must analyze, assort, sift them and finally determine upon that course or attitude towards the parents by which he can do he most good to their child.

Brilliant Players

The public is perhaps excusable for considering that particular teacher of their city to be the best one who can show the largest percentage of brilliant players among his pupils. In many cases he is the best, but by far not in all cases, for very often he is only a good mechanical drillmaster, possessing a rudimentary knowledge of music and developing his trusting pupils into nothing better than shallow, egotistical, parrotlike repeaters of a number of pieces-living pianolas-without enabling them to study anything by themselves. Men like the late Leschetizky cannot come under this category; they are differently situated. To them comes only that type of pupils who are bent upon playing and nothing else, and who are mostly, if not pretty good players, at any rate pretty well grounded musicians before they come to him. As to the regular run of music (piano) teachers, their value to their musical community lies not in producing the largest number, but the most musicianly players, whether they play easy or difficult pieces. The musical influence is what constitutes the music teacher's value, an influence to which the limits of his city are no barriers, but which may extend to the whole county, the State, country or the whole world.

It will be difficult to find any single criterion by which to determine a piano teacher's success; but it can be done by putting several tests together, and two such measurings which have been stated in former discussions of kindred subjects are recalled, viz.:

A teacher's success is disclosed by what his pupils can learn or study by themselves when they leave him after a reasonable time, and by the percentage of his pupils who, while studying with him, attend good concerts.

By staying away from good concerts they passively oppose and harm the cause of good music. By attending them, in a body they help to encourage the visits of good artists in their city. This elevates the standard of appreciation in the community, stimulate the interest in good music, and hence serves the cause of good music, not to mention that it provides a much needed musical

The Essence of Musical Memorizing

By William and Carrie Eylau

nourishment for their own teacher, who cannot keep on giving out musical thought year after year without ever taking any in. This criterion is therefore, while not infallible, a fairly certain one, because it proves first of all that, however much his pupils may be engrossed in their own little selves, he taught them to love music

Starting the Fire

By Edward Ellsworth Hipsher

ENTHUSIASM is the fire that warms the student to his work. Enthusiasm is the motive power that leads him on to mastery of it. The ability to inspire and develop this in the pupil is the open gate to success for the ambitious teacher.

Enthusiam in the young arises whenever they feel that the thing to be done is one really worth the while; that out of it they are to derive a definite gratification; in fact, when the accomplishing of the thing creates in itself a pleasurable sensation. Establishing such a condition and maintaining it is the happy privilege of the teacher. Happy, because no work ever will evolve more lasting or more precious results than that which brings uplifting enjoyment into the lives of others.

To do this, the very first thing necessary to the teacher is that he have within himself unbounded enthusiasm for his work. He must love it so much that his efforts spent towards achieving success are the greatest joys of his life. To study late into the night must mean nothing less than a delight in the satisfaction of mastering the thing that will make it possible to do his work better. Till his soul glows with the fervor of this ambition, he is not ready for his labor.

Sympathy and satisfaction with the buoyant spirit of youth there must be. Years will come; but youth must not decay in the soul of the teacher. Many applicants will be scarcely students as yet. To make them such is the reason for the teacher. It is that which has brought them. Will you enter so into their lives and ideals that they will feel that they can come expecting a sympathetic response? Ah, yes, you say, the teacher is there to form ideals, not to have ideals thrust upon him. All very true. And it is just as true that she must be led. And-right softly-the leading is just a little more necessary when the pupil happens to be a he. The measure of your doing so limits success or failure.

Is there under your left ribs a little of that spirit that heartens youth and bids dull care away? Can you for the time forget that you are necessarily a "high professional?" Can you not take hold of that exuberance that will enable you to get down (or up) to the spirit of youth and prance with them through their early life? Then, can you carry this into the studio and allow it to permeate the lesson periods so that they become seasons of really intimate, quickening communion between yourself and the

No, the teacher is in no danger of losing the respect of the pupil. Not if of the right sort. Is your quality of mind and training so inferior that you have to hide behind a flimsy curtain of assumed superiority? Is there not a deeper ring to your life than that? Did ever you meet closely one of the really great, one who stands out in the world because of genuine wealth of character, intellect and heart? Then the chances are that you came into contact with one of the simplest natures of all your experience. No airs there. Just the simplicity of sincerity in a noble purpose.

To plead the necessity of "making an impression" is to acknowledge modiocrity. Forget the airs! They become really amusing to the knowing ones, when you are thrown in contrast with the truly superior nature. Get into the spirit of real enjoyment of your work. Enrich your own nature till those who come in contact with you feel that it is good to be there. Do not waste your precious time in worrying about whether they are to be sufficiently subdued to an attitude of respect. Better worry as to whether you are worthy of it! Genuine merit so seldom fails of recognition that your chances of neglect from this cause are inconsiderable.

Forget about self. Become so interested in the advancement of the scholar that he feels it. Yes, you need not tell him "how very much you are interested in his success." He had that sized up long before you thought of telling him. He knew how genuine was your interest. How sagacious is his intuition! You could not hide this from him, how hard so-ever you might try. It would be "sticking out" so plainly that the blind pupil would bump into it. And this, as surely, will react upon his studies. Yes, enthusiasm, let it once get into the teacher's system, is contagious as the mumps. If the most of your pupils have not a well developed case of it, go look yourself over for symptoms. You may need a good, wholesome inoculation.

specialty of teaching the philosophy of music study. In memories. their work The Profession of Music Teaching, from which the following is taken, they have introduced ideas which have been enthusiastically endorsed by leading European critics. The translation is by Miss Florence Ellenwood Allen.)

Memorizing is now universally regarded as a part of the technical mastery of a piece. We leave undiscussed the question as to whether it is absolutely necessary to mar so many concert-performances up to about fifty percent of their value, by forsaking our notes. We have to do with the fact that, from the outlook of today, playing, from memory is to be recommended in public appearance. The fact is that every piece over which we really have technical mastery is so thoroughly controlled, mentally and physically, that the use of notes during public performance would have only a quieting influence, and thus might often save a whole career.

Many think learning by heart to be an insuperable difficulty. Music-students hold mournful assemblages with one another, or importune their colleagues, supposed to have "good memories," to tell them "how they got it;" and most of them learn that the people with good memories don't themselves know how they "got

.Where are our musical memories situated? "In the head, naturally. If I want to learn a language, for example, what are

the means which lead to the memory? "Eye and ear." Why the ear? "Because it grasps and holds the single sounds as well as the rise and fall of the construc-

What task, then, has the ear before it when it is a question of real music? "To grasp and hold the tones, the tone-groups, the tone-colors, and the rhythm."

What has the eye to do with the learning of a language? "It stamps on our mind the image of the single words' Can I not make a musical application of this power?

"Yes, as far as the eye gives us a pictorial image of the chord or run which the ear hears, and does it in just the same way as it draws the picture of a word in our memories.

Have we not developed still another sense which builds a bridge to the musical memory? "Perhaps the key-

Not perhaps, but certainly! In what have we especially developed it? "In study of common technic, in study of the character of tone, and in all the special difficulties of compositions."

How have we trained the keyboard-sense? "By impressing upon it all difficulties as unit-movements; by proceeding from the foundation of the difficulty, with application of all the pertaining exercise-material; and by gradually reconstructing the difficulties to such a degree, that the keyboard-sense finally reacted uncon-

sciously and felt the difficulty mastered as a whole." But how did we educate our ear? "By storing it with the related phrases and especially the transitions, in their sound and content also as unit-movements, and this both through vocal experiment and through com-

Thus we see that three senses are to help us, two of which the ear and the keyboard-sense, are already trained to the finest degree. In people with "good memories" these three divisions of the musical memory are trained by instinct; therefore they can give no account of them. Their teachers have failed to make their talent their possession. But the people for whom playing by heart is a book with seven seals prove that they not only do not possess this instinct, but that they also have not have been empty thrashing of notes; they can have no able easily to do so.

(Editor's Note: - The following article is by two well-conception of proper analysis and reconstruction; for known pedagogical experts, who for many years made a otherwise "something" must have remained in their

The development of playing by heart comes of itself with proper study. First my fingers comprehend the units of the special difficulties. The road to this goal is not found in the notes, I am compelled by myself from within to see and hear the necessary preparatory exercises. They must be played by heart, their elaborations of course as well, until finally the whole passage has been mastered by the memory. Then, to test whether it has really been transferred into my keyboard-sense, I must practice it in connection with its introductory measures and in transitions, I must link on the two inclosing phrases. The study of the effects with aid of the ea also necessitates innumerable repetitions of this whole passage, which has already been stamped upon the memory by the keyboard-sense. Still more easily than the passages is the character of the themes impressed upon the ear which is inoculated with the keyboard-sense by study of the tone-color.

Where these natural aids do not in all instances suffice, as for example in parallel passages with different harmonization, perhaps figured basses written out by the pupil for himself will help to fill out these gaps, and in giving at the same time to eye and ear the best musical

When we have made the themes and the difficult passages our own, each with its introductions and connuations, not so very much of the piece will be left. At any rate, the mastery of what remains and the connection of the whole can not cause trouble, and therewith the problem is solved of itself by following a method which appeals to the intelligence of the pupil.

"That's all very well," someone says, perhaps, "but that doesn't guarantee my not breaking down in public. Nothing will guarantee that. It is a matter of practice surety, and to a great degree, self-consciousness-but even these are not infallible. The following means may perhaps assist, however, in testing the infallibility firstly f the keyboard-sense:

Imagine you are appearing at this very moment upon the platform. Take your position before an audience as you would under such circumstances and play your solo through without stopping. Slips will come too easily often in the simplest places. Naturally-for the easy passages have been less practiced in the difficult special training of hand and ear. Playing under these unaccus tomed conditions will at once bring the nerves, not wholly under control, out of the train of action. For the concert-stage, however, one must learn not to let disturbing influence act upon one's self.

The use of the metronome has a similar effect. Naturally it can only be employed in passages the direction of which falls not to me, but to the leader of the orchestra. The metronome is splendid in this way, however, namely that it forces us to observe the rhythm not as subjectively felt, but as objectively assigned.

Then there are two other supplementary means. One of them is to play over the pieces in the mind. Where in the mind's picture we do not see the fingers come down clearly, wherever in this illusory playing they fail to work fast enough, at that spot there is an uncertainty. This whole process is helped along by the eye, which we can assist by writing down those passages whose rendering fails. That is a method very service able for Bach especially; it takes a great deal of time, but is eminently worth the trouble.

As to the manner in which the eye, through reading of those invisible notes, in a way supports the keyboardsense in the real performance; as to how the ear during the performance of a familiar group of notes, unconsciously hurries ahead to the preparation of the next group; how eye, ear and hand supplement each othersubstituted for it perception and development of the will- and nerve-apparatus. Their technical study can only and with nerves rightly trained beforehand he will be these things each one must learn to observe for himself,

The Parting Word

By Ada Mae Hoffrek

are very few lessons that are altogether that-the alert teacher will find it an excellent idea to be sure to give the pupil a word of encouragement just before bidding the pupils goodbye. As you are giving the lesson rememparagraph. In other words, send the pupil off with a plichment and send him away pleased

Unless the lesson has been altogether bad-and there pleasant thought, a constructive thought, a stimulating thought, instead of with a criticism of some little details, At the same time the punil should know when he is not making progress. It should not be camouflaged with compliments or evasions of the real truth. But the very ber what pleased you most and epitomize that in a little last words-let them point to the pupil's real accomGetting Real Happiness From Your Music

Psychology and the Young Musician

By DANIEL GREGORY MASON

Associate Professor of Music, Columbia University, N. Y. [Editor's Note: Daniel Gregory Mason is a nephew

of Dr. William Mason, the author of many successful books and a composer of music which has received distinguished consideration. He is a pupil of Nevin, Chadwick, Goetschius and Vincent D'Indy. Prof. Mason's article is based largely upon the prin-

ciple discovered by the great psychologist, Ignaz Freud, of Vienna. Dr. Freud employed a method of searching into the past of his patients by means of a scientific analysis of their dreams. In this way he has been able to record mental disturbances brought about by exagger-

Modern psychology, and in particular the method of psycho-analysis introduced by Dr. Sigmund Freud, of Vienna, has made it possible for us to recognize, more clearly than ever before, certain dangers that menace all young artists, dangers the harder to recognize because they are in considerable measure subjective. In addition to a technic subtle enough to analyze them, psychoanalysis has given us certain general conceptions of how they hide themselves by a sort of mental camouflage, from which we must drag them forth if we would conquer them. By showing us how, of two paths open to us, we tend to take the casier rather than the better one, and then by what it calls "rationalization" to give ourselves high-sounding reasons for our laziness, it has made more possible to us a conscious choice of the better way. It is not too much to say that an intelligent comprehension of the actual working of our impulses, and of the camouflages given them by our self-esteem, such as might be gained by reading a few standard books on psycho-analysis*, would save almost every young musician a good many false steps, and, by concentrating his efforts where they would best tell, would materially improve his work.

"Will to Power"

Every human being discovers psycho-analysis necessarily and legitimately craves some kind of power. Each one of us fccls that he must somehow effectuate himself, make himself count, work upon the world so that in some way it will be different from what it would be had he never existed. This "will to power" psycho-analysis frankly recognizes as a fundamental fact a dumb push or urge in each individual mind, deeper than intelligence, deeper than consciousness, irrational, immoral and ineradicable. This it is which expresses itself in every act that strives to impose the will of the individual upon the world, from the struggle of a Napoleon to dominate Europe down to the effort of a shop girl to make her stature more noticeable by wearing French heels.

Psycho-analysis wastes no time scolding at this will to power, as some of the older moralisms used to do. Accepting it as fundamental, it proceeds to examine and chart down the main channels of its expression. It has, as Bertrand Russell shows clearly, two such main channels of instinct through which to work; the creative instinct, seeking power through self-directed activity, through the ability to "shape things nearer to the heart's desire"; and the possessive instinct, seeking it through the accumulation of goods, and the economic domination they give over others. A type of man in whom the creative instinct is strongly preponderant would be Mozart in his later life, in abject poverty, but so wrapped in musical thought that he often forgot to be cold and hungry. A type in whom the possessive instinct is strongly in the ascendant is the miser-millionaire, so intent in the passive pleasures of his coffers and his bank-books and the evidence they give of his power over the lives of others that he almost forgets how pitifully empty is his own life. But these cases are hardly normal. In every

rated emotions and unusual impressions and repressions in the past which have resulted in diseases which could not be explained in any other way.

By reasoning with the patient and removing the thought which, lodged in the unconscious mind, has been causing all the damage, the practitioners of the Freudian Psychoanalysis have been able to do work which savors of the miraculous. One instance brought to the editor's attention was of a college graduate who became a raving maniac. The identity of the mental disturbance which had caused the trouble was located in the harsh measures

normal human being there is some of each instinct, and the only questions to ask are, "In what proportion are they mixed?" and perhaps, "What proportion is most likely to bring happiness and success?"

In its answer to the latter question, psycho-analysis has its first surprise in store for us. The usually accepted view is that possession is of supreme importance and creation of hardly any at all. Especially with us in America "success" is almost synonymous with the accumulation of money. Our materialistic view of even the most intangible spiritual values is grotesquely summed up in the advertising tag, "Happiness in a Box." Few of us would willingly change places with Mozart, so in tensely active mentally that he had no thought for bodily discomfort; few would shrink from the desolating emptiness, when truly seen, of the miser-millionaire, preoccupied with passive pleasures. Yet psycho-analysis quietly reverses the popular judgment. Permanent happiness and genuine success, it says, come only to him in whom the creative instincts preponderate; since they alone develop actively the individuality to which possessions can give only passive pleasures and which they often begin by sheltering and protecting only at last to imprison and starve. Who is right here, psycho-analysis or the man in the street? Which is the true answer to this question of emphasis, of such supreme importance to the



DANIEL GREGORY MASON

used in his youth to prevent him doing something that he greatly desired to accomplish. This was removed and a complete cure was effected.

The whole world is now discussing the possibilities of this wonderful discovery and, naturally, quacks without number have begun to impose upon the public through it. It is something which only the highly trained scientist should be permitted to practice. Prof. Mason endeavors to remove from the minds of ETUDE readers a thought which may permit them to find much higher and wider happiness in their art.]

right ordering of the life of every young artist? Is it the one the herd is forever bawling in his ear, or the one that in rare moments he can just discern being whispered to him by the "still small voice" of his intuition, and that modern psychology is now beginning to corroborate?

In nothing, for instance, is the herd more unanimous than in insisting that a young man choosing a profession should always choose one that "pays," Let us imagine the case of a violinist, say, hesitating between entering the orchestra of a "movie" house and joining a new and obscure string quartet as second violin. Can you not hear the plausible argument of the herd? "If you go into the movies you will have a good, regular alary which will enable you to buy yourself comforts, and even luxuries. Who knows, you may even have your own motor-car before you get through, and ride to rehearsals! And you will be part of a recognized industry and considered a man of importance.

"In the quartet you would get wretched pay, because there is little or no regular demand for such highbrow stuff. You would work like a dog and get nothing to show for it. Why, you would not even be first violin. but only second! It is your duty to yourself, to your parents, to your possible future wife and children, to take the respectable and promising position offered you.' To all of which the millions of young men to whem the Herd has spoken in this fatherly manner, patting them on the back the while, have little more to answer than that they have a sort of feeling ("A sort of feeling!" sneers Herd, "as against a very flattering and advantageous offer.") that they should prefer playing second violin in quartets of real beauty ("Beauty versus Bread?" mutters Herd) at ten dollars a week, to grinding out rag-time for a hundred ("Rag-time!" indignantly answers Herd. "You needn't talk of it so patronizingly. It is loved by thousands who will have none of your classical quartets.")

Where Psychology Helps

All this leaves the student rather defenseless until modern psychology comes to his aid. It points out with the unanswerable dispassionateness of science that you give a man little satisfaction when you gratify his desires at the cost of starving his impulses. "What good will his motor-car do this young man," it asks, "if he is so jaded by monotonous, uncongenial drudgery that he takes no joy in life? What satisfaction will social prestige give him in the midst of his personal boredom? Better for him to breakfast on bread and water, walk to inconspicuous but delightful work with an elastic step and a brightening eye at the thought of renewing the activity which is his unfailing joy. Heap his possessions to the skies, bruit his fame to the four quarters of the globe, and unless he enjoys his job it is all dust and ashes to him. But keep his creative instinct fruitfully employed and he will be happy in poverty and obscurity." "Each man's necessary path," says Thoreau, "though as obscure and uneventful as that of a beetle in the grass, is the way to the deepest joys he is susceptible of. Though he converses only with moles and fungi, and disgraces his relatives, it is no matter, if he knows what is steel to his

whispering in his ear many edifying reasons for such detect, but usually not the untrained conscience. Discipline Needed

countered by possessiveness. Hence a man who has

under a constant temptation, usually unsuspected by

himself, to abandon or at least abate it, and to seek the

relief of an easier existence; and his devil is constantly

For example, let us suppose the case of a young composer, of good gifts not yet thoroughly developed. The process of discipline to which he must subject them in order to attain the highest creativeness of which he is capable, will be long and arduous, lasting through years when he will be getting little tangible reward in either money or reputation. All this time he knows that, if he would but sacrifice this discipline which nothing but his intangible inner creativeness exacts, if he would consent to write not his own thoughts and feelings but those oft-repeated, pleasantly familiar commonplaces that "the public wants," his compositions would begin to sell and his name to be known, he would begin to receive royalties and a kind of renown. In short, his possessive instinct would be taken off the starvation rations on which he has been keeping it in order to feed his creativeness.

And now, note the last and innermost enemy that assails him, subtlest of all, the "rationalization" of the psycho-analyst. He begins to call his temptations by high-sounding names, in the unconscious effort to palliate his surrender to them. The Herd becomes "Humanity," and his traffic with it becomes listening to the Vox Populi which is also Vox Dci. His former de votion to an ideal of beauty was "sinful pride". The eccentricity into which the untrained mind inevitably falls is now canonized as "originality" (most "originality" that is much insisted upon is of that kind) and the lack of discipline, lost through a failure of persistence, is dubbed "independence."

Thus do names begin to exert their immeasurable influence, and the student's own sloth becomes a conspirator with the backwardness of the public to seduce him from following the only path in which he could ever find true originality and independence, the originality that dares to create and the independence that will not be misled into mere possession. Nothing but a candor that is above cozening itself, and a courage to match it, will save him now; but psycho-analysis may help to make the issue clear and thus to focus his energies where they are needed. The reward for such a supreme effort of insight and honest self-analysis will be great-nothing less than the preservation of the fine flower of hanniness,

Holding the Young Child's Interest

By Marcella Francisca Nachman

How very much the child of six to eight years needs something to give interest to practice. To him scales are so dull and finger exercises so monotonous. The child cannot see what these have to do with the playing of a piece; and so keeping these young students at practice becomes a bore if not a burden,

A clever little device that interests the child pupil is to name the various scales and exercises according to the way they are played. For instance, if the Scale of C is to be played very slowly call it "Sleepy Head." When it is to be played fast call it "The Wide-Awake Boy." A lively march-like exercise may be The Passing Parade. A study in three-four time may be Little Bear Waltz. If you can learn what is one of the pets of the child name a piece for it, as, Fido's Dance, or, for a lively study, it may be Little Duck's Chase. All this will make the pupil feel that it is learning something more than a mere exercise.

Which is the More Difficult?

By Hazel Victoria Goodwin

THE belief is common that it is more difficult to learn how to play an extreme pianissimo than an extreme fortissimo. Sometimes we feel this is true and at others, not. We are right all the while; for, as a matter of fact, ease seems to vary directly with volume in slow playing and inversely with volume in rapid playing.

In attempting to account for this, one must consider just what the weight of the arm has or has not time to do in each tempo extreme. Let us take the case of SLOW playing. One can lunge the weight of the arm chosen a way of life that exercises his creativeness is into a fortissimo chord, octave or single note, regardless of the condition of the hand-which may be fairly lax. The weight serves to depress the keys, and there is no hurry. In pianissimo playing, however, one is denied this weight of the arm as a means of sending down the change-"rationalizations" such as psycho-analysis can keys, because too loud a tone would otherwise ensue. One must summon up the very fine mechanism of the hand; for only the tiny, swift muscles of the hand can overcome the resistance of the keys without allowing anything but a morsel of the energy to get to the pianostrings. And so slow soft playing is more difficult than slow loud playing.

The tables, for most people, are turned in the case of RAPID playing. Rapid, soft playing demands activity of the hand mechanism spoken of above. Yet, when a passage demands volume as well as rapidity, the hand spans must be not only staunch and fleet but also under what for them is a great weight, just as staunch and fleet as though they had no weight to bear at all. Fancy yourself running about deftly and easily with a thousand odd pounds upon the shoulders, a load ten times one's own weight! Yet the hand must do a similar thing in bounding about under the weight of the arm. True, in rapid passages of great tone volume the arm-weight carries down the key, thus relieving the hand of this office; but the advantage is not so great as the disadvantage of coping with weight.

Why Some Organists Fall into a Rut

By W. Elliss

Why will organists "move heaven and earth," so to speak, to secure an appointment, and then straightway get into a rut. Often they neither try to improve themserves nor the services of the church at which they play. They fail to provide interesting music for their voluntaries, feeling, presumably, that so long as they behave themselves their position is secure.

Let us for a moment consider the source of a few in whose places we would love to stand.

Though he knew every detail of the magnificent organ St. George's Hall, of Liverpool, it was the custom of the late and famous W. T. Best to practice frequently this in spite of the fact that he was giving three recitals weekly, and thus was thoroughly familiar with his instrument. When, at length, he announced his intention to resign, a neighbor to his suburban home reported that he had resumed piano practice to the extent of three or four hours per day, evidently with the intention of feeling himself in good form to the end. At the finish of his public career critics and public agreed that he never had played better, his last series of recitals calling forth unstinted praise and appreciation.

Illustrating the character of two distinguished men, an incident occurred several years before Mr. Best's retirement. It became known to the public that the celebrated French organist and composer, M. Saint-Saëns, was spending a holiday in Liverpool. Suggestions came from many directions that he be requested to give some recitals on the great St. George's Hall organ. Letters on the subject appeared daily in the newspapers. Finding that apparently no steps were being taken in the matter a section of the musical public began to accuse Mr. Best of jealousy, in that he would not arrange for Saint-Saëns to play. Some even hinted that he ought to be removed

from his position. This went on without Mr. Best taking any part in the excited correspondence or defending himself in any way, until evidently he thought the matter had gone far enough. Then a brief letter covered his detractors with confusion. It stated that M. Saint-Saens was a guest in his home and that he had done all he could to induce his distinguished visitor to give at least one or two recitals, but that M. Saint-Saëns had naturally refused to imperil his reputation by performing on an organ so big and complicated without having familiarized hitnself with its mechanism, and this he had not time to do.

THE ETUDE

Illustrations that Prod the Interest

By Helen J. Andrus

THE ability to invent an illustration at the moment when needed, is a valuable part of a music teacher's

A small child, who had been told that the mind conequipment. trols the fingers, was playing a study very badly, and corrections had no effect. Suddenly the teacher turned to her with an air of surprise and said:

"Can't that mother, who lives in your head, make her ten children behave any better than that? See how that naughty little fifth finger keeps getting over on the

The child smiled, for this was a game, and she immediately played the study perfectly. This lesson in concentration was not forgotten.

A little girl was playing a march in which part of the melody was in the bass. She could not bring out the melody, and also play the chords softly with the right hand. After usual explanations had failed the teacher thought of something new. She asked the pupil if she had noticed the big horns in a brass band when the parades passed by? The child had noticed them and was interested. The teacher told her that if a brass band performed this march, this melody would be played on one of the big horns, while the music of the other instruments would be played quite softly, so the people on the street could distinctly hear the big horn. The child then easily played that part of the piece with a strong melody and soft accompaniment.

Seven Keys to Listening

By Mary Janet Cutler

For judging or appreciating Music, as well as other Arts, we must be educated. We must know the way to listen is with the attention concentrated and the mind alert, ready to receive the sounds in such a way as to grasp their meaning and mentally digest them. Also we must know what to listen for, best told by answoring

seven questions. 1. What is the nature of the composition? Does it represent something outside itself and thus become Program Music, or is it Absolute Music?

2. For what instruments is the composition written? Is it for a complete orchestra, for stringed instruments, for piano alone, etc.?

3. What is the approximate date? The answering of this question will determine a great deal about the style and character of a composition. Music development though slow during the early years, has been of a progressive and overlapping type. So, we do not expect to find in Beethoven the kind of musical ideas that are accustomed to be associated with Rubinstein or to anticinate the sentiment of Tschaikowsky in the works of

4. What are the chief themes? We must be able to seize upon these and to remember them in such a way that their subsequent development may be clear to our mind and therefore a source of real interest. Only as a composer takes the melody as raw material, develops it and makes it form a part of an elaborate composition, does his work enter the realm of Art. Often one or two little "given ideas," like the initial theme of Beethoven's Symphony No. 5, in C minor, causes whole movements to spring into being. We shall therefore want to recognize these themes in their simple selves and later in their development; and so we shall want to know:

5. How did the composer develop his ideas? Is it by variation of the theme, by the use of a minor effect for a major, by a change of key, and rhythm. by repetition or what? If the latter method mentioned is used we shall want to know whether it is good repetition or simply a reiteration with further emphasis.

Following the development of the little themes, the interest will be aroused as to,

6. What is the Form of the work? This can only be answered after the listener has studied the smaller two and three part forms and the larger forms such as the Sonata and Symphony.

After these thematic questions, the attention is directed to the melodic division of the subject and the question seven arises,

7. Can anyone in any sense follow and appreciate the subtle effects of harmony? Fitness of harmony to suit the melody gives truth of expression and distinguishes the artist composer from the "jingler." With the beginnings of Music, the Harmony was exceedingly simple, developing little by little until a very simple melody may be clothed in beautiful Harmony.

THE ETUDE

SEPTEMBER 1921



Modern Violin Study By LEOPOLD AUER

Short Extracts from "Violin Playing As I Teach It" Professor Auer's recently published masterly work. Reprinted here by Special Arrangement with Professor Auer and the Publishers,



[Euron's Norr.—Professor Leonold Auer was born at Veszoren, Hungary, and studied are the properties of Pesit and Veszoren, Leonold and the public of the great Pesit and Veszoren, Leonold and the public of the great Hungardoorf (7863), Hamburg (1866), Sobist to the (1868 to 1917), Professor of Viellin at the St. Petrsburg

Holding the Violin

In holding the violin the first thing to bear in mind is that it should be held in such a position that the eyes may be fixed on the head of the instrument, and the left arm should be thrust forward under the back of the violin so that the fingers will fall perpendicularly on the strings, the fingertips striking them with decided

The second important point is this: avoid resting the violin on the shoulder or, vice versa, shoving the shoulder underneath the vialin. The placing of a cushion beneath the back of the instrument, in order to lend a more se cure support to the chin grip, should also be avoided These are bad habits which one should from the very start carefully avoid, since they not only spoil the violinist's pose in general, but-and this is extremely important-they make the player lose at least a third of the whole body of tone which his violin-be it a fine or an indifferent instrument, a powerful or a weak one-is capable of producing.

As for the chin-rest, the one used should be adapted to the individual neck, so that by means of it the player is able to hold the instrument easily and without strain. Those violinists who rest the instrument against the shoulder, and place a cushion at its back-both of which act as mutes-evidently have no notion of the disas-

trous effect this arrangement has on their tone. Always try to raise your violin as high as possible, in order to secure for your hand the greatest freedom of movement from one position to another. This may be accomplished by slightly advancing the left arm toward

the chest. Endeavor always to lessen the distance between the arms, to bring them together by inclining the body slightly to the left, yet without resting the left arm against the front of the body. At first you will not find it at all easy to raise the violin without support, but in the course of time one accustoms oneself to it, with a resultant gain in facility in reaching the higher positions, as well as in the playing of rapid descending passages.

Sing on Your Violin

Joachim, Weiniawski, Sarasate and others-every great violinist of the close of the last century-had each his own individual manner of holding the bow; since each one of them had a differently shaped and proportioned arm, muscles and fingers. Joachim, for instance, held his bow with his second, third and fourth fingers (I except the thumb), with his first finger often in the air. Ysaye, on the contrary, holds the bow with his first three fingers, with his little finger raised in the air. Sarasate used all his fingers on the stick, which did not prevent him from developing a free, singing tone and airy lightness in his passage-work. The single fact that can be positively established is that in producing their tone these great artists made exclusive use of wristpressure on the strings. (The arm must never be used for that purpose.) Yet which of the two, wrist-pressure or finger-pressure, these masters emphasized at a given moment-which they used when they wished to lend a certain definite color to a phrase, or to throw into relief one or more notes which seemed worth while accenting-is a problem impossible of solution.

Incidentally, we may observe the same causes and the same effects in the bow technique of the virtuosi of the present time. They may have nothing in common either in talent or temperament, yet, notwithstanding this fact, each one of them will, according to his own individuality, produce a beautiful tone. The tone of the one may be more sonorous, that of the other more transparent, yet both will be ravishing to hear, and not even the closest attention will enable you to divine which form

Conservatory (1887-92), conducted concerts of the in-nerial Russian Musical Society, rot in the herelial rotality (1902), 1918 to 1919 to 1919 to 1919 to 1919 more than the conservation of the control of the con-world. This list includes Elman, Zimbalist, Faclow, Heldis, Roser, Eddy Brown, Tookan Seidi and many others. Tre-

Frederick A. Stokes Company

or degree of finger-pressure the artist has exerted to

produce his tone. Young students cannot be told too often: "Sing, sing on your violin! It is the only way

Hints on Tone Production

When taking up the bow with the fingers, lower the

hand in such a way that the bow falls naturally into position, of its own accord. By so doing you will obvi-

ate the feeling which impels you to cling tightly to the

Hold the bow lightly, yet with sufficient firmness to

be able to handle it with ease; above all, do not try to

bring out a big tone by pressing the bow on the strings.

This is an art in itself, and can only be developed by

Do not press down the bow with the arm: the whole

body of sound should be produced by means of a high

pressure of the wrist, which may be increased, little by

little, until it calls forth a full tone, perfectly pure and

means of hard work and experience.

in which to make its voice tolerable to the listener.

fessor Auer's new work is probably the most important book upon violin playing ever stritten. It is especially rich is pressure in presenting the following extract, possibly made more interesting because Professor Auer has transferred his teaching activities to America.]

equal in power, from the nut to the point of the bow, Begin with slow strokes with the whole length of the

bow, allowing ten or twelve seconds for each down- and up-stroke, and stop as soon as you feel fatigue. The muscles and the joints of the wrist and forearm stand in need of relaxation after an effort which, however slight, has been continuous.

The degree of finger-pressure to be applied to the stick is a question of experience, of observation from the instructive side, and also of discipline.

In order to learn properly how to obtain an equal tone, both at the unt and at the point of the bow, the natural tendency of the hand to press down upon the bow at the nut,-because of the greater weight of this part of the stick-and, contrariwise, to weaken at the point,-the weakest portion of the stick-must be counterbalanced by additional pressure-always of the

Style in Violin Playing

Historical style, traditional style: I acknowledge that there are such things, just as we have armor in museums and time-hallowed observances. And I will not withhold due respect to all musical tradition which serves a useful purpose, which is a contribution to the general history of music. Style, however, is incidental to its period. It changes but does not develop-I am speaking as a violinist, of violin playing-in the sense that its development is sequential. How can it? Style in reality is the temporary crystallization, at various periods, of the ideals of violin interpretation best suited to the intellectual and musical feeling of the periods in question, and born of the violin music of those periods itself. No doubt it has even in a measure, been influenced by the make of the instrument. Speaking in a general way, the high model violins, such as those of the Stainer type, speak more readily, while the flatter violins of the Cremona school have more carrying power and flexibility, and their tone is more susceptible to subtle variation by the player. That the greater interpretative possibilities of the Cremona type have had their favorable influence on violin composition is more than probable. But this is only incidental. The music written for the violin by the older masters and played by them did far more to determine the syle of their period.

Another century, other music-other music, another style. Of course we do not play Bach as we play Tschaikowsky. But that is not really because tradition tells us that Bach requires a different interpretation. Musical instinct is sufficient. We play Bach differently be cause his music itself make us observe certain canons of taste, certain modes of expressional procedure in presenting his Sonatas or his Concertos. But I again insist that it is not because of any traditional feeling-at least it should not be-for Bach's works rise far above all considerations of historical style in their grandeur and majesty, their soul and charm. We play them, or try to play them, as Bach's music should be played-reverently, almost as a rite of the sacrosanct mass of beauty, expressing as best we may, individually, all that they convey. Probably no great violinist of to-day plays the Bach sonatas as they were played by the well-known violinists of Bach's own day. Yet, despite the fact that the player may be centuries removed from the interpretative spirit of Bach's time, he may play Bach sonatas better than they were wont to be played then. The musical spirit of Bach transcends all narrow limitations of period, and the artist of to-day who truly enters into spirit will play Bach as he should be played, and will play Bach better because he will play him in the interpretative spirit of our own generation, not that of



LEGFOLD AUER

Eye-Training for Music-Students

By Dr. Herbert Sanders

Eye and Ear Training: A Parallel

memory. Such are the powers of sight. There is much For a decade-and-a-half the trend of music-study has been in the direction of ear-training; and this is right, for a trained car to the musician is what a trained eye is to the artist. It is the ear which guides and colors the tone (whether vocal or instrumental) as the eye of the artist guides the hand and colors the canvas. The three senses which the music-student must develop are sight, hearing and touch; and it would be a profitable inquiry for him to consider the relative importance of these three senses, that they might be developed along scientific lines in his study and practice. Does sight come first in importance or hearing? Of what importance is the sense of touch? In mechanical work at the piano the sense of touch is cultivated. Whenever we hear music the sense of hearing is exercised, and every time we hear with attention it is cultivated. The sense of sight is only exercised when the student looks at the printed page of music which lies open before him.

In order of operation, then, if not in importance, sight comes first. Yet I have come to the sad conclusion that among music-students that it is the least cultivated of the three active senses in music-production, sight, hearing and touch. In concentrating on "ear" we have forgotten "sight," The reason pianoplaying, for instance, is often indifferent is because the music-page has never been entirely and accurately

On Reading Ahead

Excellent sight-readers are frequently asked by supposed uninstructed but musically-inclined people: "How far do you read ahead?" If you have been asked the pertinent question did you give an answer satisfactory to yourself? Did you answer "a line"? or "a page" Those who are blest with the Tonal Vision, i. c., the power of realizing music without the aid of an instrument-the "hearing with the eye," or conversely the "seeing with the ear," as it has been aptly called, would probably answer: "As far as I can mentally realize the music at the moment"; and generally speaking this may be the correct answer. This ability is the result of musical training or instinct. But have you noticed that the less musically gifted-those who have no Tonal Vision-can often do the same thing? By what mental process are they able to get the same result? I think the answer is this: those possessing the Tonal Vision realize the music itself, i. e., the symbols are translated into imaginary sounds and it is these imaginary sounds which are remembered; those without this ability pictorially realize the printed page. That is to say, they retain not the imaginary music but only the symhols (the instrument afterwards does the translating into sound); others, again, may adequately realize both symbol and sound, though rarely in the same degree, s it is exceptional to find sight and hearing equally developed to a fine point in the same person.

Possibilities of Sight

Some readers may think this theory rather far-fetched and it would seem to be so if we put an arbitrary limit to our sense development-a very unscientific proceeding. But what are the possibilities of sight? I will start with the English money system £-s-d because I am accustomed to it (that is, the system, not the money) and it happens to come to mind first. Now, if I had some large sum of English money to add I would start with the farthings and proceed to the pence, then to the shillings and finally to the pounds. But people who have become experts with the English monetary system through continuous working with it, would scorn such a slow and primitive method They would add the three denominations at once. Their method is not in starting at the lowest figures and proceeding upwards, or even adding three opposite denominations at once, but a grasp of the whole sum as we grasp the details of a picture at sight. In fact, they may be said to look at the sum pictorially, the conscious analysis may or may not follow later.

Take another instance—that of our boy-scouts. They are instructed to pass a store and in passing to give a glance at the window (not to linger and count or classify the things it contains, that would be le'sured analysis), after the glance they have to enumerate and describe the things they saw. (It may be incidentally mentioned that this includes two acts: the first is merely sensation, they see the window; the second is perception, they PERCEIVE the order, number and size of the things seen. Sensation is the effect of something exterior to ourselves on ourselves; perception is the

action of the mind on the thing we have sensed. To know well we must perceive well, and to perceive well we must sense well.) As a matter of fact, in almost every moment of our lives we recall some past scene even though at the moment we saw it we never tried consciously to analyze it so as to impress it on our

detail to remember in the page of music-print, more

than there is in the landscape, but it should present no

Boddy Death tells of a girl who was seriously burnt

through her dress catching fire. She was lighting a

fire at the time of the accident and to get a draught

she used a newspaper in front of the fire-grate. In a

feverish delirium which followed she recited what was

evidently a tremendously long extract from a news-

paper. Subsequent invest gation pointed to the fact that

at the moment her dress had taken fire the burning

paper had made such an impression on her mind that

she had remembered (subconsciously, as a picture for

she hadn't read it) a part of the reading-matter, and

it was this she was reciting. Of course, this is an

exceptional case, but it illustrates the possibility of my

contention-that at a thoroughly attentive glance a page

of matter (to which music-matter can be no exception)

can be grasped as a whole and fixed in the memory

ready for conscious analysis (i, e., reading) when the

page is withdrawn. I will hazard a guess that at least

twenty-five per cent, of the mistakes which the average

music-pupil makes are due to the fact that they rarely see the printed music at all but only see a part, and

often a very small part of it. Some see the notes but

not the accidentals, others see the melody but not the

harmony, others never see the fingering, and so on.

Myers in his Human Personality and its Survival of

insurmountable obstacle to a persevering eye.

Give yourself or your pupils "eye" as well as "ear" tests for purposes of experiment. As you might play of music and ask him to write or play what he has seen, a trained eye is as essential to musicianship as a trained

The possibilities of ear development are illustrated in the historical incident of Mozart leaving church with the unpublished Mass in his head or pocket. The possibilities of eye development can be seen in the artist who paints seascape or landscape from memory-and an artist assures me that hundreds do it. Perhaps it is that we are inclined to see the music page as we hear music, i. e., taking in a bit at a time. Music itself cannot, of course, be grasped in any other way; but the instantaneous possibilities of sight rarely receive consideration. And yet there is so much in a look: for one a glance at nature means nothing, for another t means the birth of a sonnet-it depends largely on the glance and who gives it. Of one thing there can be no doubt: to become accomplished sight-readers the first step (and the one rarely perfected) is visually to realize the printed page of music; for how on earth are we to translate the symbols into sound or action (the lack of the Tonal Vision for example), but in a if we have never really seen and realized the symbols

Read, Read, Read

By Ernest Eberhard

THE very best way to learn to sight-read; in fact, almost the royal road, is to sight-read! Read everything that you can lay your hands on. Understand the rhythmical figures and chords that you are likely to come across in every-day usage, then spend five or ten minutes cvery day in this exceedingly useful exercise. It will do you more good than half an hour's study at technic and pieces. I feel extremely sorry for the person who, while recognizing the importance of reading. is yet so shiftless and lazy as to consider it to be of

too much trouble. Gradually increase the amount of time that you spend reading as your ability and taste for it become greater. You will find that the phrases, the sentences, the entire sense of the music that you are playing will improve, for you cannot read music note by note, but must take it in phrase by phrase.

When you read a hook you do not read every letter in every word, you do not even read each word but guess at half of what you are reading, being helped by your knowledge of spelling and grammar. When you read aloud, have you ever noticed how often you say "the" instead of "a," or some similar mistake? It is not that you cannot read the word, it is because you

have guessed wrongly. In listening to a play the same thing is true. The ear catches only a few of the words, the mind supplies the missing ones from our experience of what they should be. If you have ever attended a play in a language with which you are familiar, but have not a really every-day, intimate acquaintance, you will fully realize the truth of this. In our music reading exactly the same laws and principles hold true. We must guess at a great part of what we play, and we must guess at a great part of what we hear.

Some people have naturally a good ear, catching the phrases and chord relationships easily; such are talented; others who have not got the same inborn ability can acquire it, and the genius can vastly improve it, by ear training, the ability to recognize chords and intervals as to name when hearing them played, recognizing their effect when seeing them written, and a thorough knowledge of theory; harmony, counterpoint, composition. How in the wide world can you expect to play a fugue unless you know how the voices travel? how can you phrase a melody unless you understand its construction? These things are all of the greatest necessity to the musician; of course, the piano pounder does not need these things, he is much too intelligent and far too much of a genius to learn to do anything hesides move his fingers up and down as fast as possible and with as much noise as possible! Have you

ever met a good composer who was a bad sight-read-r? Do you know that generally the greatest pianists and executants of all time have done something as composers? Perhaps you have heard of the compositions of these virtuosi: Bach, Handel, Scarlatti, Mozart, Clementi, Beethoven, Mendelssohn, Chopin, Livat, Brahms, Rubinstein, Busoni, Godowsky, Hofmann, Paderewski; the list is endless.

It would seem that if a man can compose well, he can execute better than his fellows. Perhaps the two most notable exceptions were Wagner and Berlio: but both of these made up for their lack in this respect by their ability as conductors, and that is a very real form of virtuosity! Take the name of any piamst of prominence, and you will find that he is at least something of a composer, generally a good one. I hardly think that any person who once grasps that idea will continue to look upon the study of theory as uncessential, or give as an excuse for the neglect of this most important study the reason that they desire to concert pianist, not a composer or a teacher. We might also mention that, despicable as is the profession of teaching to these "coming" pianists, almost every great pianist has his class of pupils. If more teachers impressed upon their pupils how necessary it is to study theory, we would have far less of this awful, unintelligent "key bouncing" that we get so much of every day of our life.

If you cannot afford to buy the music for reading. there are always public libraries, and sone of these have a small but growing collection of music. You can easily obtain a special eard to pursue your studies in this line, which will enable you to keep a piece of music out for the space of six mouths. You might perhaps even make your friends of use; making an arrangement by which you can exchange music, of course, returning it after you have finished.

If you have any musical friends who are willing, the hest thing that you can do is to invest in some duet books, or perhaps the public library has some, shifting around so that each of you has a chance to play both the treble and the bass parts. COUNT AND LISTEN. Try to keep your eyes on the music, you don't get your notes from the keyboard; your sense of locality should be developed enough to enable you to do this after a fair amount of practice and study.

So always remember that, just as in reading a book your knowledge of grammar and spelling help you, just so in music will your knowledge of theory help you. Do not forget that musicions are not born in perfection, but only become such by the hardest and most exacting

number of cases it is a positive certainty that few players grasp the full content of the music page before They "have eyes but see not."

THE ETUDE

Some Experiments for Music-Students

a bit of music to a pupil and ask him to write or play it afterwards, similarly give him a glance at a page You will find after such an experiment that only a very small part of the printed page has been realized and some would be unable to say whether the music was fingered or not. There is no scientific reason why "eye" tests should not be given as well as "ear" tests;

Secrets of the Success of Great Musicians By EUGENIO DI PIRANI



his time.

Since early youth he had formed the habit of getting up

at four o'clock in the morning and of working incessantly

until midday. He used to labor sixteen hours a day, sleep

six hours and the meals and the dressing took the rest of

The director of the French Opera once said to

Massenet: "My dear Master, tell me the secret of your

a'mormal creative ability. You listen to singers, you

attend every rehearsal and besides you are professor

the Conservatoire. When do you find time to work?"

"When you are asleep," replied Massenet. And even

when not actually composing, he was always in search of

inspiring subjects, he was travelling in foreign countries

For this fabulous activity is surely the chief secret of

Massenet's unprecedented artistic success. It is only

through such tireless energy that work of great power

His motto was: "I have never been able to let my

His youth was connected with material difficulties.

In 1851, when he was 9 years old, after having undergone

an examination he was admitted as a pupil of the Con-

servatoire. His parents having taken him with them to

Chambéry, he escaped from the paternal homestead and

started for Paris without a sou. He tried to give lessons,

he played the piano in one of the cases of Belleville, and

later on he was employed in the orchestra of the Theatre

He was living in an attic of a large building from

which he could enjoy whiffs from the orchestra which

e caped from the popular cencerts that Pasdeloup con-

his perch he applauded with feverish joy the works of

Studies in Rome

Massenet went to the Villa Medici in Rome together

with the young painters, sculptors and architects who

were also winners of the prize. The carnival festivities

at Rome were just ending with their Bacchanalian revel-

ries and Massenet with his companions spent the day in

throwing confetti and flowers at all the lovely Roman

girls who replied with bewitching smiles from their

balconies on the Corso. Massenet writes in his memoirs

In that time Rome may not have offered to the young

students who were sent there from the French govern-

ment much to improve their musical education; but the

urated with joy and enthusiasm, gave them an inspiration

such as no teaching and no severe training could ever

atmosphere as well in the early works of Massenet as

in the immortal creations of Thomas, Gounod, Berlioz,

Bizet and others who also were benefited by the award of

In Rome Massenet met a beautiful girl who had come to the Elernai City on a sight-seeing trin. She had heen recom-mended to Lisat so that he might select for her a musician eapable of directing her studies. Lisat proposed Massenet whose reluctance in accepting was overcome by the young

azure sky, the alluring black eyes, the atmosphere sat-

to direct and witness the performance of his operas.

Early Struggles

and scope can be produced.

Lyrique as kettle-drummer.

and fascinating beauty.

mind lie idle."

Jules Massenet

girl's charm,—so much so, that two years later she became
the steer companion of his life.

When back in 'Paris, Massenet could not refrain from
lands won for this remarkable tenor the nichname;

"Cinque cinque fanon deier" (Five and twe market)

tiful sky of Italy which I have just left and the one I see
again, so dark, gray and sulne!"

While he was in Milan the port Zanardini read him a THERE is hardly another figure in the history of music which can better than Jules Massenet be taken as an inspiring model by young and old musicians. His genius of course cannot be imitated; but his pertinacity in work should be a guiding star for all ambitious artists.

His first experience with French music publishers was not very encouraging. He took his "Poeme d'Avril" to Chaudens, Flaxland, and Brandus, but all showed him out. Only the young Georges Hartmann had faith in him. Massenet, however, did not have from his first publication either honor or money.

His sacred drama, "Marie Magdaleine," was given at the Odeon under Edouard Colonne's direction but Massenet had to leave the next day for Italy. The first



echo of this first performance reached him in Naples in the form of a letter from Ambroise Thomas which I give in full as it contains golden words which should be

taken at heart by every musician: "Paris, April 12, 1873. "I cannot postpone telling you, my dear friend how pleased I was last evening and how happy I was at your fine success. It is at once a serious, noble work, full of feeling. It is of our times; but you have proved that one can walk the path of progress and still remain clear,

sober and restrained. "You have known how to move because you that he never could forget these types of rare, sparkling have been moved yourself.

"I was carried away like every one else, indeed, more than any one else.

"You have expressed happily the lovely poetry of that sublime drama.

"In a mystical subject where one is tempted to fall into abuse of somber tones and severity of style, you have shown yourself a colorist while retaining charm and clearness.

impart. One notices the influence of this bewitching After having spent several years in the completion of the "Roi de Labore," he writes: "Finishing a work is to bid goodby to the indescribable pleasure which the labor gives one.'

This work was given first at the Paris Opéra and afterwards at the Teatro Regio in Turin. Massenet writes of the famous tenor, Fanselli, who had a superb voice but a mannerism of spreading his arms wide open

inspired Massenet to one of his future operas.

On his return to Paris he was offered the place of professor of counterpoint, fugue and composition at the Conservatoire to replace Franccis Bazin.

As a Teacher

He gave his courses at the conservatory twice a week. He felt proud and happy to sit in the same class room where he had been a student, now as master. And as the pupils seemed nearly of his own age he said to them: 'You will have but one companion more who will try to be as good a pupil as you are yourselves."

However, the pupils showed him deferential affection in the continued for eighteen years to be used to be the replaced in the continued for eighteen shows the project of the first success, specially as they were each year in the context in fugue; and be confessed that the temperature of the context in fugue; and be confessed that the temperature of the context in fugue; and be confessed that the temperature of the context in fugue; and be confessed that the temperature of the context of the conte

In 1900 he received a parchment with the signature of more than five hundred of his old pupils. The pages were bound into an octavo volume. The signatures were preceded by the following lines:

"Dear Master! "Happy at your nomination as Grand Officer of the Legion of Honor, your pupils unite in offering you the evidence of their deep and affectionate gratitude. Among the names of the Grand Prix of the Institute who showed their gratitude in this way were: Hillemacher, Henre Raubaud, Gustave Charpentier, Renaldo

Hahn, Enesco, Bemberg and Laparre, One must own that these facts give a gran-liose idea of the earnestness of musical studies in Paris. Matters are taken there very seriously and thoroughly. Among teachers and pupils we find names of great prominence, names like Berlioz, Gounod, Thomas, Bizet, Saint-Saens. Massenet, names with a mighty good sound, the pride not only of France but of the whole musical world.

American Artistic Hopes

How must we feel here in America, in our own glorious country, where we do not yet have a national conservatory, although there has been much talk of establishing one. And, even if there were one, where would be the teachers who would bring to the institution the treasures of genius, of knowledge, of experience,

the prestige of an international name? It is true we are a comparatively young nation and t will take some time before we are enabled to do something of the same magnitude as in France. Money is not enough. With this one can only erect imposing huildings, large concert halls—the container. The most important part lies in the contents-the right men l

Massenet made several trips to Italy with the purpose to prepare and superintend the various performances of is opera "Roi de Lahore" at Milan, Venice, Trieste, and other cities. These wanderings were very little to the taste of Massenet; but the reason, he said, was that "at the beginning of our career we have to give hints to the orchestra, the stage manager, the artists, the costumers; explain the why and wherefore of each scene, give the right tempi and other details.

And here let me say that also the movie publishers ought to know something about the here is discovered by the most of the composer of the means of a composer only from reading the score without consulting the composer's lices and if possible literating the the composer's lices and if possible literating to that the massis, when sceepted, must take care of itself without the help of the composer; but the publisher of the composer is the publisher of the composition of the author. The publisher would be only benefited by the disclosure of the velled treasures of the composition of the composition.

Vicissitudes of Herodiade

The score of "Herodiade" was finished at the beginning of 1887. The three years he had devoted to this work had been one interrupted joy to the composer. Massenet relates the conversation he had with Vancorbeil the

director of the Opera. "'My dear director, as the Opera has been opened to my "Roi de Lahore," permit me to speak of a new work, 'Herodiade".'

"Who is the librettist?"

"'Paul Millet, a man of considerable talent, whom I like immensely. "I like him immensely too; but with him one needs a

"'A carcassier!'. I replied with utter astonishment,

A carcassier! What kind of an animal is that? "A carcassier,' added the eminent director, sententiously, is one who knows how to fix up in solid fashion

the carcass of a piece; and I may add that you are not enough of a carcassier in the strictest sense of the word. Bring me another work and the Opera will be open to

From this enigmatic answer Massenet understood only too well that the Opera was closed to him.

Calebresi, the director of the Theatre de le Monnaie, at Brussels, was of different opinion. He offered to Massenet to produce it at once at his theatre.

The first private audience took place in Brussels, in the foyer of the theatre, before the director, the publisher Hartmann, and the artists selected to create the parts. This masterwork had a dazzling success and passed suon the hundredth performance. Its most popular aria "it est doux," has become a favorite concert unmber of every sonrano.

His next opera "Manon", was performed more than 800 times in the Paris Opera Comique and among the artists who have taken the part were Mary Garden, Geraldine Farrar and Lina Cavalieri.

The charming American singer, Sibyl Sanderson, was the interpreter of his "Esclarmonde". Massenet was utterly fascinated by her talent and by her personality.

Massenet's Humor

In his memoires Massenet writes of being present at Caruso's debut in Milan and confesses to a flagrant joke he played while he was in that city, at a dinner of Sonzogno, the publisher. Everyone knew of the strained relations between him and Ricordi. He slipped into the dining room before anyone of the guests had gone in and placed under Sonogno's napkin an Orsini bomb which was only of-cardboard, he had bought from the confec-

Beside this inoffensive explosive he placed Ricordi's card. The joke was a great success. On the occasion of the first performance of his opera

"Cendrillon" in 1899, Gounod sent to Massenet the following lines: "A thousand congratulations, my dear friend, on your latest fine success. The devil! Well you go at such a pace one can scarcely keep up with you." One sees how astonished a fellow artist was at the fabulous working power of Massenet. This opera was given also in America. The following cahlegram was sent to "Cendrillon here, success pheno menal." The

last word was too long and the sending office had cut it in

two, to make it more profitable for the company.

Massenet's talent was of a rather feminine nature. He lacked depth of thought and strength to grapple successfully with Biblical subjects. At the same time there is a distinct element of poetry noticeable in all his works and a peculiar sensuous charm is prominent in most of his compositions. To these qualities he added a richly colored and varied instrumentation and an always

interesting and often original harmonic treatment. Few musicians can touch him in the art of handling the orchestra. At the time when he was studying at the Conservatoire he astonished everyone by the prodigious amount of work he got through and the ease with which

was able to compose. Once while Massenet was working on his opera "Therésa", he had to telephone to his librettist, Jules Claretie, about some difficulty in the final scene. He called him up

"Cut Therése's throat and it will be all right," At this moment Massenet heard an unknown voice crying excitedly (somebody was listening at the wire): if I only knew who you are, you scoundrel, I would denounce you to the police. A crime like that! Who is he the victim?"

Suddenly Claretie's voice: "Once her throat is cut she will be put in the cart with her husband. I prefer that to poison."

The other man's voice: "Oh that's too much! Now the rascals want to poison her. I'll call the superintendent, I want an inquiry." A buzzing ensued; then blissful calm. With a sub-

scriber roused to such a pitch Massenet and Claretic ran the chance of a bad quarter of an hour.

Massenet relates a conversation one of his friends who had lost an uncle, a millionaire, had with the undertaker. "It said the latter, "Monaleur wants a first-class funeral," it, "said the latter, "Monaleur wants a first-class funeral, will the decreased, the Open orbestra, the leading sing-cream one timposing catafalque—according to price."

en sir, it will be second class; the orchestra from the Comique, second rate singers—according to amount

Further hesitation.

Whereupon the undertaker in a sad tone: "Then it will be third class but I warn you, Monsieur, it will not be gay!"

A story is told of how one evening when he was dining out, the mistress of the house insisted upon making him listen to her daughter's playing. At the end of the performance, upon being asked his opinion, Massenet gravely remarked that it was quite evident that the young lady had received a thorough Christian education. ejaculated the surprised parents. "Because she so scrupulously observes the precept of the evangelist-her

right hand knoweth not what her left hand doeth." It will only be necessary at the end of this article to mention briefly the points which are most prominent in Massenet's career.

-Indefatigable work into which he put his whole soul. Exquisite amiability and kindness to his fellow musicians, therefore he had few if any enemies among

ONE OF THE MOST EMINENT FRENCH COMPOSERS

First Aid to Interpretation

By Anna Hurst

THAT "Americans see through their fingers" is in some parts a colloquialism. Which reminds us that some people "hear through their eyes." This latter should be a part of the musician's equipment, as much as to be able to use the ears. They should be among the most observant

Perhaps the following incident will serve as illu tration, A brisk breeze was noticed to be whirling a piece of paper about, first to one side of the street and then to the other, till it was in a sorry state. The story of the piece of paper in the wind helped a young pupil to catch the meaning of the scampering up and down the page of the notes in a lively little piece called "May Breezes." In my own experience, in a certain piece my teacher

never was quite understood till, on crossing one of the great lakes, my ear caught the throb of the great engines propelling the boat, which gave a conception of what my master had felt and desired. After this experience, that particular movement was easy to get.

The free and easy swaying motion of roller skating has hrought about a feeling of ahandonment in a certain "capriccio" in a way that nothing else suggested. Doubtless many have had similar experiences.

wanted a peculiar rhythm, "a throb" he called it. This

Quoting again from the same teacher, "Listen carefully, not only to your own music but to every sound ahout you." To this might be added, "Note minutely everything within sight."

One Minute with Mendelssohn

I KNOW nothing more fatal than the abuse or neglect of a divine art. It is idle to talk of the defects of music; progress

and reform-that's the question. I know of no aim more noble than that of giving music

to one's native language and to one's native country. The first requisite in a musician is that he should respect, acknowledge, and do homage to what is great and sublime in his art.

If music is to be your profession, you cannot too early accustom yourself to regard the subject-matter of a composition as of greater moment and importance than outward form

What a divine calling is music! Though everything clse may appear shallow and repulsive, even the smallest task in music is so absorbing, and carries us from town, country, earth, and all worldly things, that it is truly The Art of Accent

By Harold Mynning

ACCENT is the heart beat of music. Yet many never learn to play with freedom and surety because they never have mastered this vital principle of their art.

Accents are guide posts, so to speak, to lead the way through a composition. How often we hear an allegro or bresto played in a jumbled manner, simply because no clear accent sustains the rhythm.

But how is true accent to be acquired? Unfortunately, like everything else connected with piano playing it is a slow process. Some seem to be born with a feeling for it, while others acquire it only with difficulty. Scales, practiced in groups of two, three and four notes with a good accent on the first note of each group, help to develop it. Use the metronome if possible,

Take, for example, the right hand work of the beautiful Fantasia Impromptu in C-sharp Minor by Chopin. The accent falls on the first of each group of four notes. If the accented note is practiced louder than the others, it is likely to result in a jumpy, mechanical manner of Simply to stress the first note would be better, Practice slowly and hold the accented note a trifle longer than the others.

In working for accents, one thing to avoid is a jarring motion of the hand. This interferes with smoothness and velocity.

Attend recitals of the celebrated pianists. Observe which notes they accent and which they do not.

Finally, study more carefully your own accents. Often the secret of much difference between the poor and good players lies in their uses of accent.

Things to Remember About the Mordent

By Allan J. Eastman

Following is the proper sign for the mordent. It is always played with the auxiliary tone below the principal tone, thus:



The rule is that the auxiliary tone is a half step lower than the principal tone, except:

a. When the note affected by the mordent is pre-

ceded or followed by a note one whole tone lower than the note itself. b When the note affected by the mordent is either the

third or the seventh degree of the scale. A natural or a sharp under the sign affects the auxiliary note correspondingly, but does not affect the principal note.

The Double Mordent

The double mordent is merely an expansion of the single mordent by the addition of two notes, thus:

The Inverted Mordent

What is known in English as the inverted mordent is called in German the Pralltriller and in French the Pincé renversé. Note that in this the perpendicular line is missing from the sign. In this embellishment the auxiliary note is the next degree of the scale above the principal note.

The word mordent comes from the old French word meaning to bi'e, mordere In German it had the same significance (Beisser). We might infer from this that in playing the notes should be bitten off sharply, as it were. Composers in the past laid great stress upon the accuracy in playing such signs. Rossini, for instance heard a performance of his overture to William Tell some thirty years after it was performed and was greatly excited because the violoncello played a trill with the auxiliary note one-half step above the principal note instead of one whole step.

SEPTEMBER 1921

THE ETUDE



The Teachers' Round Table

Conducted by N. J. COREY

This department is designed to help the teacher upon questions pertaining to "How to Teach," "What to Teach," etc., and not technical problems pertaining to Musical Theory, History, etc., all of which properly belong to the Musical Questions Answered department. Full name and address must accompany all inquiries.

What's What in Instructors.

"With all my youngsters I find the new Beginner's Book is splendid. They all seem to love it. But to be frank I do not have so universal a success with First Steps. Can you recommend anything to substitute in place of this? Also what should I use after Duvernoy's Opus 176?"—N. D.

Your experience is similar to that of nearly all good teachers, especially those who have many to teach and continue the work indefinitely. It was never intended that the books you mention should be suitable to everyone under all conditions. Ultimate perfection along such lines will always be difficult so long as human nature remains a variable quantity. I know of nothing that excels the Beginner's Book, hence am glad to learn of your approval of it for so many pupils. Knowing that First Steps was not suitable for all conditions, although most admirable in others, a direct sequel to Beginner's Book was written, entitled, The Student's Book. Have you tried this? I think it will solve your problems. First Steps proves valuable very often with adult pupils who resent some of the child methods of early books. This book leaves the way open more for the teacher to conduct the work in whatever manner he thinks best. You should supply yourself with elementary teaching material, studies, pieces, etc., such as you see announced from time to time in THE ETUDE, make yourself thoroughly familiar with it so as to be able to use it in varying the work with your pupils as it may seem best. For example, with some of your little ones, a book like Cramm's New Rhymes and Tunes for Little Pianists will prove a fine stimulant to their interest. Besides, not all pupils have the innate ability to progress with an equal degree of rapidity. When your pupils have finished Duvernoy's Opus 176, you will find it profitable to take them directly into the first book of the Czerny-Liebling Selected Studies, omitting some of the earlier ones. This with the Standard Graded Course, and well selected pieces, will carry you along.

At Forty-one

"1. I had leasons for one year when I was twelve. There years ago, at the age of forty-one, I again began taking lessons. My fingers are getting every nimble and doing very well, and am section of the Mendelssonhe Short well and the Mendelssonhe More and I do to obtain facility in this? I would like to be able to read church and sunday school song at iffers sight counses when "21, suffer exceedings of the supplies of the force tuterly. I have never yet made a failure force tuterly. I have never yet made a failure however, when I have had in punies beeve for the more supplies of the supplies of the if necessary that I should try to play without my lotter?"—E. N.

E. N.'s letter was very long, far out-running our space. But we are glad to present the gist of it, as E. N. seems to be an exception to usual experience. We are often asked if satisfactory progress can be made after twentyfive. Our usual answer has been that it is the average experience of teachers that such progress is not made after the muscles and ligaments become mature and fixed. Here now is an exception, a pupil of forty-one reports that she is getting along satisfactorily, a pupil who began in the first grade after waiting from twelve to thirtynine before resuming study. There is hope, therefore, for those who are starting late and are willing to work patiently and with persistent application. We shall be glad to hear that E. N. has achieved a fair measure of virtuosity later, which will be a still greater body blow to any answer we have given before to a similar question. As to reading I would suggest that some of the collections of first and second grade music be obtained, which the publisher has on sale at very moderate prices. E. N. should take a good look at each piece and try to form a conception of just how it should go, and then bravely attack it, playing to the end without stopping for mistakes. Try to learn to grasp complete phrases at a glance. Facility in reading them quickly will come after a few weeks or months' practice. Do not play any

piece more than twice before going to the next. After playing the book through, read it through again. Then go on to another. Do the same with your hymnal and S. S. song book. In six months you will read so much more quickly that you will not know yourself.

For nervousness I would refer you to a symposium on this subject in the July number of the ETUDE of last summer. To ask you to play without notes, however, seems a good deal like standardizing teaching models in the same manner as Ford cars are standardized. Only one model and all cars stamped out to conform to it. It would cost Ford millions to change the machinery in his plant so as to put out a new model. But it ought not to be a heavy tax on your advisers to recognize that conditions are so different with you that memorizing for a public recital is entirely unnecessary. With young pupils memorizing is an essential part of study, both for mental training and possible use that may be made of the art in the future. But there is no likelihood of your becoming a public performer. Therefore, for the little you may desire to do along that line, the act should be made as pleasant and easy for you as possible. The majority of children play just as comfortably without notes, if not more so, after having become accustomed to doing without them, a habit that continues throughout their playing careers. In piano study the consideration of the individual instance is always the important ele-

Beginning Problems with Young Teachers.

Beginning Problems with Young Teachers.
"I. I use the Beginners and Student's Book.
At what point with these two would you use
Atthewed Teach of children beginners let their
"2". The majority of children beginners let their
"2". The majority of the Children beginners let their
you advise? It seems to require constant reminding.
Would you use Ceerny with the Student's
not write the Student's beginning odd multi-or is goalneed within **Leisterd** him were odd multi-or is go

"3. Would you use Czerny with the Student's Book with a talented nine year old pupil, or is scale work enough with this book?

"4. How can one tell when the wrist is stiff in a piano player?
(A human one, I mean!)"—B. G.

1. A teacher should learn to exercise keen discretion in such matters. Pupils vary so greatly in every factor that influences the study of music, such as natural aptitude, taste, studious application, physical constitution, etc., that it is almost useless for a teacher to try and conform to a hard and fast rule that will apply uniformly to all. As a general rule, however, with children, I should say that the Beginner's Book is about all that 'is needed, except you may wish to stimulate the interest by adding a well selected but short piece. Children seem to grade their real advancement from the time they are given a "piece," especially if it is "sheet music." Older pupils pass over the rudimentary work much more rapidly, owing to the greater maturity of the intelligence. All teachers need to recognize the psychological fact that the brain faculties have no existence in infancy, but are all a process of gradual building. When you teach the little tots, you are not only showing them how to play on the keyboard, but you are also helping to build their brains and processes as well. Hence you can assume but little on what they already know. Adult pupils sometimes accomplish the elementary stages in what seems to be comparatively speaking, "almost no time." They frequently come to an impasse, however, beyond which they are unable to go, showing that they have very nearly reached the limit of their inborn capacity for music. Meanwhile the slowly progressing child will advance steadily, year in and year out, and in many cases rise to high attainment. The brain will develop with what it is fed on. This does not lessen the difficulty, however, with those children whose inborn capacity is almost at zero,

One can only make the hazard, therefore, that the average pupil would better not take up the Standard Graded Course until the Student's Book is entered upon. In this case some of the elementary exercises may be

omitted, and experience will guide you to various omissions with pupils with differing degrees of talent. If you have plenty of material at hand, you can more intelligently plan your work to fit individual peculiarities, selecting and omitting accordingly. Study individual needs constantly, until you cultivate keen discernment as to what best applies to each.

Page 573

2. Yes, constant reminding is always necessary. Meanwhile this problem may assume two phases in treatment. Your pupils should commit to memory as many of their little pieces and etudes as possible. All technical exercises, scales, etc., must be done without notes. Constantly instill into your pupils the idea that after they have learned a given piece or study by heart, and do not need to look at the notes, that they are then just ready to undertake the most important part of the practice, the manner in which they hold their hands while playing. That they cannot give their attention to this until they can fix it completely upon the hands while practicing. Constantly pound this into them that the most important point, how they use hands, fingers, etc., comes when they have learned a piece well chough so they need to think of nothing else when they practice. As a supplementary aid, let them hold the thumb key down while practicing various five finger exercises which you will find in your books. Then the following proves excellent because running up and down the keys stimulates the interest. This should be taught to them by dictation. Use the same reverse order for the left hand, that is, proceeding down the keyboard. Be sure the thumb holds down the half note.



3. I would not introduce the Czerny-Liebling until the second grade is reached. Here again elementary work may be omitted, unless needed as a review for special

4. By observing that the pupil holds the wrist stiff, and listening to the hard tone produced. Try to gently manipulate the player's wrist while the hand is in action on keyboard, and you will feel that it is stiff. Usually the eyesight is sufficient.

School Credits

"May I have some enlightenment as to how to examine pupils destring High School Credits? I give an outline of the first year used here, second semester form, which is different from that with which I am familiar. The pupil is a week for form weekly, performers, but week for form that with the second weekly. The form that is the week for form the first performance of the number of the samination?"—8. B. required of the pupil at the examination?"-S. E.

The conduct of examinations should not differ from any exercise of that sort. You should have an idea of what should be expected from the pupil in the line of touch, accuracy, tone quality, shading, tempo, and general expression, and make your markings for each as your pupil plays. Your form demands the minor scales and chromatic scales with hands separately and together, legato and staccato touches, broken chords, octavés and repeated notes, all at a given metronomic tempo. This requirement you can easily follow. You would not expect your candidate to play from all the studies listed, but simply a couple from whichever his or her teacher had elected to use with a given pupil. The same with the pieces. Two or three of the pieces should be asked for; and from these you would form your judgment. This is the usual manner of conducting examinations, and I see no reason why it should be changed in the case of school credits.

Some Practical Ideas on Starting Beginners

By Robert A. Davidson

IF you are a young teacher the best way to start your beginners should interest you. The starting of beginners offers a great field for you

because every player has to begin. You can easily make a specialty with this little

"Method" that the writer will now put you wise to. If you turn to the September ETUDE, page 554, you will find the writer's most successful way of teaching the bass notes. You should adopt this way Then there will be no further trouble from your pupils striking an E key in the bass because they learned for the right hand that the bottom line is E.

Now, your beginner having learned some notes, how will you handle him? Memory exercises at the keyboard are good. But pupils forget them sometimes. This is why the notes must come early.

Here is the best way to obtain finger practice for your beginner, and you need use only one note for each mel-

3 | 3 | 2 5 5 | 3 1 3 | 2 5 5 | 4 2 4 | 3 5 3 | 1 5 3 | 1 -- | etc. Place the third finger on the key indicated, and in a five-finger position, play the proper fingers as these figures indicate, from left to right.

This little exercise only requires your beginner to recoguize the note on the bottom line. It is spaced, as you see, in waltz rhythm.

Take another note such as: 2 3 2 5 | 2 3 2 5 | 1 3 2 5 | 3 4 5 - | etc.

This is spaced for march time. It only requires your pupil to recognize the second line note, and is played the same way, in a five-finger position.

The five-finger position is the beginner's position. For

the other line and space notes you can find suitable exercises on melodies for this purpose in the publisher's instruction material

After this teach the use of two fingers at a time by arranging such a five-finger exercise as this:

3 4 5 4 3 3 3 3 4 5 4 3 2 5 5 2 - - etc. Train the left hand fingers the same way, with the

use of bass notes, one at a time As a young teacher, you may need new pupils. This little "Method" will help you get them, for wherever you may be you can demonstrate the success of this method right on the spot.

A parent is always interested to know how you propose to teach her child. You can readily explain to any parent, as the writer is always successful in doing how this teaches one note at a time. And by the use of the five-finger position gives practice and training to the fingers in a very easy and simple manner. Before being able to play by note your beginner must surely obtain control of his fingers, so they will play the proper key at the proper time. These one-note melody exercises do just this, in the easiest and simplest manner possible.

Call this work your "mclody exercises."
It is only a "method" because it does for you what you want, and is the logical way of doing it.

You will find this work so satisfactory that your only difficulty will be to supply enough material for home practice.

Increasing the Expansion

MRS. E. G. TAYLOR, of Washington, D. C., sends the following suggestion in regard to the question raised in THE ETUDE last December as to a means of increasing the expansion of the hands, so that octaves would become more easily compassed.

"I offer a suggestion I have found helpful with pupils. I have them practice the following exercise:-

Holding down the two fingers for the short period indicated, before moving to the next position, helps to stretch the hand through the centre, and after a short time the pupil can easily stretch an octave. Of course such exercises are dangerous and liable to strain the muscles if practiced too long at a time. Hence, oncce up the octave with the second and third fingers is enough for the moment proceeding then to other work A little later treat the third and fourth fingers in the same manner, relax, and practice other work.

Horizontal Themes

By Flora J. Manlove

In playing a selection of fugal form, when the theme is given out by one "voice" and then heard from another, until there are three or four running melodies, the pupil is liable to make the effect like this when it sould sound like this

Playing each part through separately, and listening carefully, will aid in making them "flow" properly.

Genius and Fingering Ry May Hamilton Helm

ADVICE of Genius is often thought too high to attain to, though one may heed the counsel of an ordinary mortal. Even the most famous teacher complains that pupils will not take advice about fingering.

We are too much inclined to experiment even after others have blazed safe and sane trails for us. Piano pupils learn-sometimes too late!--that correct habits in fingering are of more importance than was dreamed of in their philosophy. Nor is it possible to establish habits by doing things differently each time.

That correct fingering is intimately and vitally connected with sight-reading seems indisputable. Many mistakes occur because the right finger was not ready. New converts are generally more zealous than older adherents to a faith. Most of my difficulties arose from having NO HABITS of fingering and from losing my place by bobbing my head to see first the music then the keyboard. A fellow student, an organist, gave

me the "tip" that made a good reader of an almost hope less case; "Glue your eyes to the notes-FEEL THE KEYS as we do the organ nedals." The very term "sight-reading" implies quickness of vision. A schoolmate who could find words in the dictionary sooner than anyone else, became a fluent, accurate music reader, partly due to this natural rapidity

of sight-grasp. Self-evident facts are often bardest to teach. When no fingering is given, one would naturally suppose that, if started on the right key, any pupil would play the next key with the next finger-lying directly over it. But do they do so? Ask any piano teacher. With unnatural awkwardness some pupils will try to squeeze all the fingers together, bringing the thumb next to the fifth finger. Necessity for this contraction arises, later on, but when five fingers have but five keys to press, wouldn't any one suppose that each finger would take

To the End of the World Ry Aldo Rellini

the key lying under it?

EACH of us may shine; you in your small corner, and in mine

So it goes throughout the world. All of us ccannot be stars of the first magnitude. All of us cannot hold the center of the stage in the glaring spotlight that fame focuses on her chosen few.

What each can do is to make his work so good of its particular kind that it will light the corner of the world in which it happens to be executed. Why waste our worry on how far the light shall penetrate. But make intense enough by doing work than which you cannot do better, and there is nothing in the universe through which it will not penetrate. A high purpose, pursued with persistent sincerity, knows no obstacle. Its power and light will carry your personality round the world. Take heart, O music's devotee in seeming obscurity!

"A Good Idea." By Edna Hudson Duffy

As we all know, one of the important things in teaching music, and particularly with the young ones, is to keep them interested, by having a change in music for

It is a good idea to give them, just before the special holidays of the year—Christmas, Easter, Fourth of July, etc.—a selection suited for that special time. Have them learn all they can about the composer, and the writing of the hymn or piece. So many pupils who are quite advanced, cannot play hymns well. By using this method it will give them a change, learn them as well as some good practice.

THE ETUDE Here and There in Music

THE ETUDE

By The Recorder

Edward Baxter Perry, the famous blind pianiss pupil of Liszt and Clara Schumann, will teach next year at Hood College, Frederick, Maryland, in the Department recently reorganized by Dr. J. M. Blose, whose book, The Pedal, is well known to ETUDE readers. Sir Edward was knighted many years ago by the hereditary Prince of Melusine. He has never made capital of the fact that he has been blind from infancy. In fact, the Recorder, in his own hoyhood, read Sid Edward's articles in The Erebe for years and never knew that the author of Descriptive Analyses of Pianofo te Compositions and Stories of Standard Teaching Pieces was sightless. Notwithstanding this handicap he has traveled the length and breadth of America, for the most part entirely unaccompanied, and has given over three thousand pianoforte recitals, employing a really immense repertoire of pieces. Once the Recorder was invited Together with the friend he called at the pianist's hotel Going down a dimly lighted corridor, we reached his room. Knocking on the door we heard a cheerful "Come in." The door opened upon a room in complete

"You will have to wait a few moments, while I finish dressing," said Sir Edward.

There in total darkness he walked about the room. opening his satchel, his bureau drawers, and making his toilette in a way which made the Recorder realize for the first time what total blindness really meant. The blackness of the night was his all day and had been for a lifetime

What do you think of your handicaps, young man, you who have all your faculties? If Edward Baster Perry can achieve such an unusual career, notwell-tanding the greatest of physical afflictions, what may be not accom-

Charles Courboin, master-organist, for borly of the Anthwerp Cathedral, but now very much Americanized, and engaged to play the special concert in the great Wanamaker organs in New York and toured Europe last Summer in company with the ever affable director of the Wanamaker conce-Alexander Russell, now Dr. Alexander Russell by rine of the degree of Doctor of Music recently confer I upon him Princeton University, where he is the ofessor of Music. The two organists visited many the great organs of France, Germany and England, and were royally entertained by eminent musicians, incl and Säint-Saens. Mr. Courboin told tile Recorder recently that at Cologne he was amazed to find the organ in the great Cathedral in a most dilamated condition, owing to the fact that many of the metal pipes had been removed to make ammunition. Even the huge Cathedral bell which thrilled so many Am ican visitors with its tremendous vibrations, went into the melting pot. Only in this way can we realize how sorely Germany was pinched and what a terrific effort she made to win the war. At Paris, Courboin was present at a meeting with Saint-Saens and an aggressive, bombastic American singer, who had induced the eighty-six years old master to hear her sing My Heart At Thy Sweet Voice, from Samson and Delila. At the end of a very excruciating performance indeed, the singer turned to Saint-Sarns and said: "Now, Master, may I have the great honor of an opinion upon my art from the illustrious composer

Säint-Saens exclaimed:

"Madame, you have forced me to the truth; your singing is detestable! Awful! Horrible! How can you have the audacity to come to me believing that you have a voice?" (Waiter, please bring the smelling salts-the prima donna is having a fit.)

Incidentally, Säint-Saens has just returned from a concert tour of Greece.

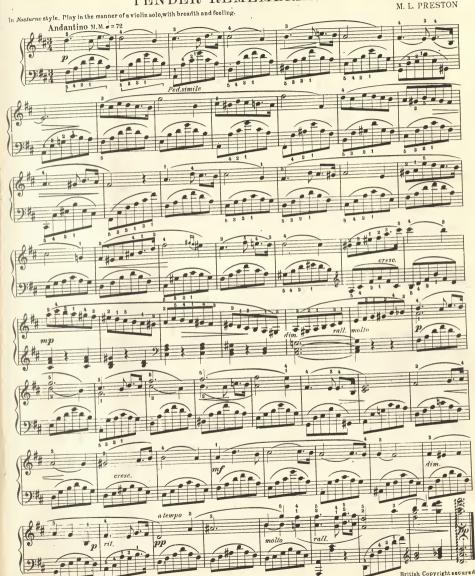
The Recorder notes with deepest regret the Death of Enrico Caruso on August second. In a later issue some personal recollections of Caruso will be recounted for the first time.

Probably the greatest male singer of all time Caruso enjoyed popular favor which reminded one of the furore which greeted Jenny Lind.

"There is a 'reach' to music which the other a-ts have not: it seems to 'get' to music which the other a 1s mornit: it seems to 'get' to you in an exhausted mood and quiets and refreshes where a book or a picture is not so sure!"—Charles M. Schwab.

Copyright 1921 by Theo. Presser Co.

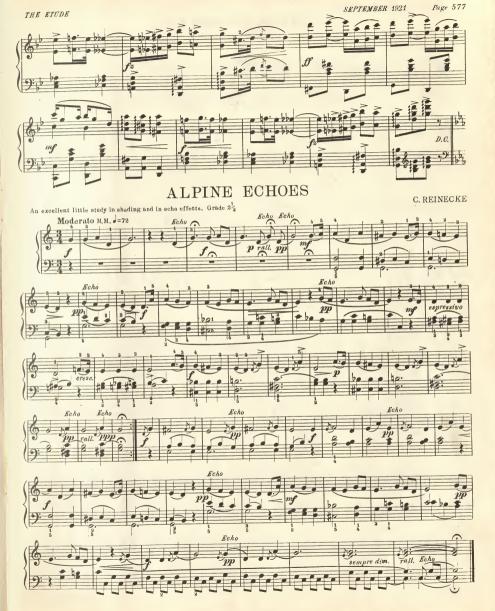
TENDER REMEMBRANCE



* From here go back to the beginning and play to Fine, then play Trio.

Copyright 1921 by Theo, Presser Co.





Copyright 1921 by Theo. Presser Co.

SEPTEMBER 1921 Fuge 578

Copyright 1921 by Theo. Presser Co.

VALSE DE BALLET



E.F. CHRISTIANI Organ-like and contrapuntal in character with a suggestion of distant bell-chimes. Grade 3. Andante sostenuto M.M. = 72 British Copyright secured

LOVE'S SWEET LONGING C.B. CLARK

A duet in drawing-room style, with independent work in either pars. Play in a song like manner. Andante con esspressione amoroso M.M. = 72

Poco animato

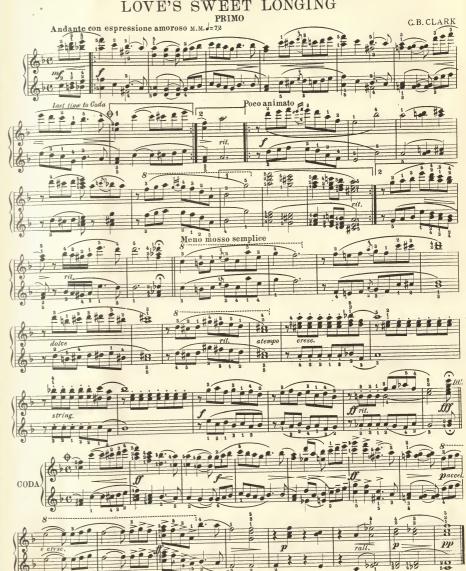








LOVE'S SWEET LONGING



Copyright 1921 by Theo. Presser Co.



A minuet in the old style, played rather slowly with firm accentuation. SECONDO

ANTON STRELEZKI, Op.170

THE ETUDE

British Copyright secured



2nd MINUET A L'ANTIQUE

ANTON STRELEZKI, Op. 170 PRIMO Allegro moderato M.M. =108 TRIO

BATTLE OF THE STARS

JOSEPH ELLIS

British Copyright secured





MIGNONETTE

A cleverly constructed little teaching number, introducing the celebrated Gavotte from Mignon. Grade 24 Allegretto M.M. =96

GEO, L. SPAULDING









Copyright 1921 by Theo. Presser Co.

British Copyright secured





All phanagraphs, all recards have been weighed on the delicately balanced scales of musical knowledge. And in the homes of great musicians, both in Eurape and America, you will find Brunswick-the

musical world's accepted ideality in

phanographic expression.

What They Say in High Musical Circles

ASK musical authorities which phonograph they prefer, Ask music teachers, musicians, critics. And the number who say The Brunswick will surprise you.

Ask which records they prefer, and again you will hear The Brunswick.

And they will tell you, too, that while these records are sweeter and more beautiful, on any phonograph, the ideality is attained with a Brunswick Record on a Brunswick.

Exclusive Methods the Reason

Due to exclusive methods of Reproduction and of Interpretation, Brunswick achieves perfect rendition of the so-called "difficult" tones - the piano, the harp, the human voice; attaining even soprano High "C"

without "metallic" intrusion, "chatter" or vibration. Methods which apply to no other phonograph or records.

The Brunswick Method of Reproduction is exclusively Brunswick. (Note illustrations at left.) The Brunswick Method of Interpretation, in producing records, has not been successfuly imitated.

Hence, buying any phonograph, without at least hearing The Brunswick, is a mistake. And to be without Brunswick Records is to miss much of what is best in music.

Ask your nearest Brunswick dealer for a demonstration. The Brunswick plays all records-and Brunswick Records can be played on any phonograph. Hear, compare -then judge for yourself.



Hear These Brunswick Super-Feature Records

20011 Ave Maria, Florence Easton 10001 Absent, Chamlee

The above records can be obtained in convenienth packed envelopes of three at any Brunswick dealer—price \$4.00. Or singly if desired. (Any phonograph can play Brunswick Records



TWO MORE GREAT ARTISTS NOW RECORD EXCLUSIVELY FOR BRUNSWICK

FLORENCE EASTON

Metrapolitan Opera Company

GIUSEPPE DANISE Premier Baritone Metropolitan Opera Campany



Accomplishment is the standard by which the world gauges the merit of an artist.

Florence Easton, in making her debut on Brunswick ecords, brings universally recognized laurels-success on the European concert stage and in the Metropolitan

Beauty and purity of voice, technical accomplishment and noteworthy versatility have won for her a unique place on both the operatic and concert stage. Musical critics recognize the rarity of her dramatic intelligence

For her Brunswick premier, she has chosen Bach-Gounod's "Avc Maria" with Max Rosen on the violin. This new presentation emphasizes the brilliance and charm which have characterized past triumphs.

Long before the Metropolitan Opera Compay succeeded in engaging Giuseppe Danise as premier baritone, he was known throughout Europe as a singer of rare attainments. And his American debut only added to his triumphs the enthusiasm of New York opera lovers and critics.

The dramatic dignity which has always characterized his singing places it on a plane far above the reach of the average operatic or concert artist.

To hear his first Brunswick record, "Di Provenza il mar" from Verdi's "La Traviata" is to be convinced that the sonorous, appealing and vibrant qualities which have brought him fame, are unerringly reproduced on Brunswick records.

NOTE—New Brunswick Records are on sale at all Brunswick dealers on the 16th of each month in the East, and in Denver and the West on the 20th.

THE BRUNSWICK-BALKE-COLLENDER CO., Chicago

Manufacturers-Established 1845

@ B.B. C. Co., 1921

RECORDS

Method of Reproduction The Oval Tone Amplifier

PHONOGRAPHS

Simpler and more Progressive Study of Piano and Violin



For the Piano

"Martin's Elementary Rudiments for the Piano" as the new standard book of instruction for beginners. It's so simple it makes the study hour for children not only easier but happier.

Martin's First Book

Printed in large type and big notes, so little eyes can see and read without strain. It covers the ground-work of piano-playing to the second grade and contains interesting studies and recreation pieces in all necessary keys, going necessary explanations and instructive suggestions with every number. The book is practical, simple and very clear, and is undoubtedly the best book for beginners ever published.

Martin's Second Book

to be used following first book of "Elementary Rudiments for the Piano."

Progressive Studies, Recreation Pieces and Piano Duets in the most necessary major and minor keys take the pupil, step by step, to the third grade in a manner that is always interesting, attractive and thoroughly comprehensive. The Studies and Recreation Pieces are melodious, and the necessary explanations and instructive suggestions are clearly understood. It will be of great interest to Teachers and Purils alike, so don't fail to look it over.

Price 75c each book



For the Violin



ERE is the latest development in Violin Teaching—"Jahn's Elementary Rudiments for the Violin." Simple. Illustrated. Resultful.

Jahn's First Book

This book is written entirely in the first position, bringing the new student through all the necessary keys, giving the correct bowing, and explaining with every new number the new features to be mastered.

There are studies and recreation numbers with each scale to enforce, it on the pupil's mind in such an interesting manner that the first position is mastered in quicker time and with less difficulty than is possible through any other method or instruction book.

Jahn's Second Book

to be used following first book of "Elementary Rudiments for the Violin."

This book makes the pupil familiar with the different positions in such, a way, that every new position, given and illustrated in a very clear and attractive way, is mastered very easily and with little effort. The Scales, Studies and exercation Pieces are so progressive, instructive and entertaining, that the student will be anxious to familiarize himself with every-new feature. Every ambitious Teacher and Pupil ought to try these books, written by one of New York's most sourcessful Violini Teachers.

Price 75c each book



YOUR Dealer will show you "Martin's Rudiments for the Piano" and "Jahn's Rudiments for the Violin"

Send for complete Catalogue-no charge

CENTURY MUSIC PUBLISHING CO.
222 WEST 40th STREET NEW YORK CITY



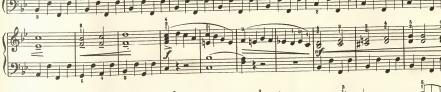
OFF TO THE COUNTRY

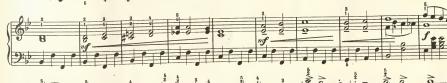
MARCH

In the military manner. To be played jauntily and with strong accents. Grade 2 1/2

Quick march time M.M. J=120

W.M. FELTON







British Copyright secured

VALSE ECSTASY



 $\mbox{\#}$ From here go to the beginning and play to $\it{Fine},$ then play $\it{Trio}.$ Copyright 1921 by Theo. Presser Co.

British Copyright secured

Copyright 1919 by Theo. Presser Co



JACK AND JILL



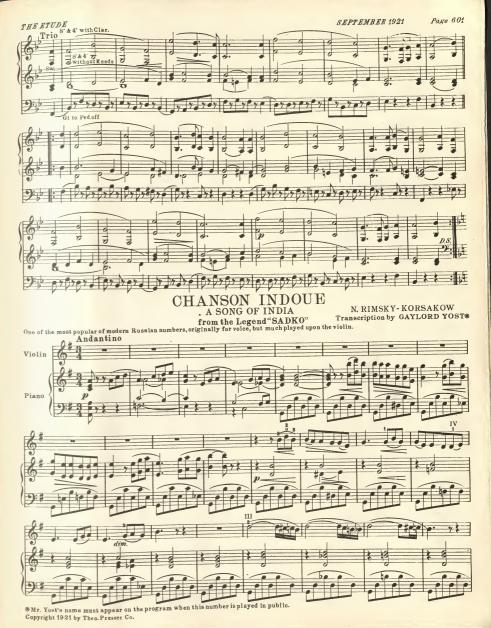
IMPROMPTU

FRANZ SCHUBERT, Op.142, No.2









THE ETUDE A Talk to Boys Who Don't Want Music

We knew a whole man once. He was a hard-riding cowboy, a sure shot, a brave soldier, was unafraid of African lions or hour every day. And there are a certain soldier, was unafraid of African lions or hour every day. political enemies, a lover of a good fight, and a good fighter. And he loved music, He loved it almost as much as we do. Maybe more. He loved it so dearly that whenever he heard certain strains of melody the tears came to his eyes, and he warn't ashamed of them a bit. Sometimes when we've heard something that makes us 'choke up" and brings tears to our eyes, we catch ourselves looking around to see if anybody's looking. Then we think about Theodore Roosevelt-a real man, a whole and feel ashamed of ourselves for feeling ashamed of our emotion.

Don't Knock it Out

Did you ever see a piece of furniture hefore it was varnished? Just as substantial as it ever will be. Yet you wouldn't want it in the house. That's because it isn't the finished product. There's something lacking. . . . You've been hearing lets of things about your bodies-how to keep strong and well. You've read a lot that makes you crazy to do something worth while in life. You are learning how to use your language so other folks will on"-will get you exactly; maybe learning other languages, too. You already know what you're going to he at work developing yourself for chine. Music helps me to keep human." Well, there's still another side to your alf and you'd better think a bit about it if you don't want to be like an unvarnished furniture that nobody wants let somebody knock it out of you some y some smart-aleck remark. Maybe sometime, in a smart-aleck way, "Music can't interest me." Maybe you'll cruelly knock it out of some other boy-some boy you see walking along with a violin under his arm, or a saxophone or a clarinet-by

In the great Bethlehem Steel Works The thousands of men and women who work there listen to music. It's very costly to stop all the machinery in a big factory and do a thing like that. But Charles M Schwab, who arranged it, says the gain of it offsets the loss. Melodies get the workers' minds off their work-dusts out their brains-and they go back refreshed mentally and physically. They work better, they produce more, they are happier. Those workers may not know it, but their employer, whose wages clothe and feed their bodies, has also fed their soulsnourished the gentle, spiritual side of the individual

Schwah's Reasons

We suppose you're wondering, "Does Schwab take his own medicine?" He does: Every week without fail he takes off several hours to listen to music. He's a practical man, so he must have his reasons. Here they are: "I don't want to become a dried-up business man. I want to keep alive the fountains of sentiment. If sentiment should ever go out of my life I would feel that I had ceased to exist as a human being, that I had become a ma-

Brains Work Better

And here's something else. It proves what we said about music dusting out your It's the side that made Roosevelt brains. Some of the greatest men in the enough to cry when he heard cer- world have said that music has inspired tain music. It was something inside of him that was especially fine. It's in you— and brilliant ideas. We haven't any doubt in everybody. It'll stay there unless you about it. Some of the most brilliant ideas we ever had came to us while we were listening to our wife play on the piano a you'll knock it out of yourself by saying Bach fugue, or a Chopin nocturne, or pictureful harmonies of MacDowell or Debussy. And they came-those brilliant ideas-after we had worked hard all day at the office and gone home utterly fagged and sure that we couldn't think another saying something to him that hurts. But thought till to-morrow.-From The American Boy.

The Music Student and the Public Library

By G. F. Schwartz

encouraged or assisted in doing systematic including current events, or a supplemenreading and reference work relating to tary knowledge of one's instrument. their study. If there be any desire or op-portunity for collateral reading, it is student might undertake (more extenfurthermore too often likely to be spas- sively than is practicable in the studio) the modic and aimless. A student's lessons are study of Terminology, Harmony and presumably arranged according to some logical plan; but many of the supplementary things which a music student ought to know are seldom given the attention which

Very few Public Libraries are any longer to be found which do not contain at least a few books-texts, encyclopedias and periodicals-relating to msuic. To make the most of this opportunity the student should follow some definite plan.

First, it would be well to make as commusical material which the local or nearest accessible Public Library has to affer.

Second, lay out a plan according to personal tastes or needs. If practicable, set aside certain hours of the week for the suggest themselves, one might decide to time and effort expended.

MUSIC students, as a rule, are seldom concentrate upon Musical Theory, History Musical Form. The task will become surprisingly attractive and instructive as one

Third, acquire the habit of keeping memoranda. For this purpose filing cards are very satisfactory. Definitions, data, ideas, themes (musical excerpts) may thus be preserved, and filed after they have been properly headed and classified.

If the student is reasonably persistent and methodical, the ability to select desirable material will soon be acquired. plete an acquaintance as possible with the The information thus gained may be constantly supplemented and modified as the student's horizon broadens. As a result of the personal character of the selection and arrangement of material, the collected mamoranda will eventually acquire a value work. Among the particular topics which which will generously compensate for the

Every New ETUDE Subscriber in Your Community Raises Musical Interest One Step Higher



rincess Trano

SMALL GRAND de LUXE

All the broad experience of Ivers & Pond Grand Piano building is embodied in this delightful model. The incomparable tone quality, remarkable volume, and unexcelled durability which have determined over 500 leading American Educational Institutions to choose the Ivers & Pond, show to maximum advantage in the Princess Grand. The demand for high-class Grands is insistent-their construction slow and painstaking. We therefore urge prospective buyers to order now.

When you take up the matter of a new piano, you will want a grand. Why not start now by letting us mail you a catalogue showing the Princess and all our grands, uprights and players? Write for a paper pattern, showing the exact floor space the Princess

Wherever in the United States we have no dealer, we ship direct from the factory. Liberal allowance for old pianos in exchange. Attractive easy payment

Write us today

Ivers & Pond Piano Co. 141 Boylston St. Boston, Mass.

Please mention THE ETUDE when addressing our advertisers

the fullest success."

unimportant changes by all teachers.





Department for Voice and Vocal Teachers

Edited by the Well-Known Voice Teacher

H. W. GREENE

"Thank You for Your Most Sweet Voices."-SHAKESPEARE

Observation on the Vocal Field

By H. W. Greene

without reason.

diamond mine may be discovered.

added element of uncertainty is the gen Concore, Nava, Rossin, Louis Schut-basis a somewhat lengthy preamble between the pure and noble womanbood his student's own attitude to the question. So bert, Marchesi, Ponafia, Rubini, Bordogni; few first estimate the art of Singing as a all writers of Vocalises. thing apart from themselves. The young The writer cannot reiterate too em-College Grad who has the backing of sound phatically the importance of a gradual paternal advice investigates the Engineering growth of the vocal instrument, as against Profession, for example, as a thing apart.
Is it attractive? Is it healthful? Is it lucrative? Will it lead to eminence; and, known as endurance, permanence and resistance. lucrative? Will it lead to enumence; and, last of all comes the question from the introspective viewpoint—"Do I possess the introspective viewpoint—"Do I possess the is conducive to vocal health and prosright qualifications for its pursuit?" Not so perity. with the Vocal Student. He or his family or friends or Sunday School Teacher heard him sing a hymn tune or a college song or he is any longer in his right mind?

They as a rule violate all the traditions which the familiarity grew. of business, and follow instincts which lead them in various directions at once. It will to a system (one might almost say a try were the deciding factors upon which in his own profession, the purpose being to be a joyful day in the singing world when science) the machinery of which can temp- her future greatness was made possible. guide young teachers in their work, in there are as many excellent singing artists orarily create a halo which will fit the head

Her greatest contemporary artist, Giulia would be at a loss where to begin. Since as there are excellent voices that could be of almost any grade of artist. Whether Grist, who had held her in jealous hatred however, one could not accept a voice with

Never Cease to Study

students. If their pupils studied their vocal the announcement of genuine art? problems with the same interest and con- A teacher, a manager and the singer her- America, which formed one of the most could be formed from purely surface. problems with the same interest and the Singing Teacher studies self-may seem entirely justified in feeling billing the same studies self-may seem entirely justified in feeling brilliant chapters in the history of America, which normed one of the most evaluate the most of the start of the problems of the same start o their progress.

The reason that the teacher's protoner greet ner with account out the public superactives so much study is because, unlike pies the crucial test. We cannot deceive any other profession, the voice teacher the "dear public." Nor will the public for words to express their increasing the quality of the voice, what the tender opportunity to judge of cannot work with a formula. A formula allow us to deceive ourselves for any length admiration for her art. cannot work with a forthern make a of time. The public is the court of last

She was equally admired for her benevoattack and truth of the ear as to pitch. The

become an artist without meeting certain the equation for the child requirements. It is the way the that they are not singers. The terms are requirements are met that dominate their not necessarily inter-changeable.

Permanent value. There is a wide divergence of onition as to what really is essentially unround the singer with definition as to what really is essentially unround the singer with definition as to what really is essentially unround the singer with definition as to what really is essentially unround the singer with definition as to what really is essentially unround the singer with definition as to what really is essentially unround the singer with definition as to what really is essentially unround the singer with definition as the what really is essentially unround the singer with definition as to what really is essentially unround the singer with definition as the what really is essentially unround the singer with definition as to what really is essentially unround the singer with definition as the what really is essentially unround the singer with definition as the what really is essentially unround the singer with definition as the what really is expected by the real products of the singer with the way the requirements. It is the most requirements are requirements are met that dominate their produces in a Swedish Song is equaled only the teacher all he needs to know immediately about the teacher all he needs to know immediately about the teacher all he needs to know immediately about the teacher all he needs to know immediately about the teacher all he needs to know immediately about the teacher all he needs to know immediately about the teacher all he needs to know immediately about the teacher all he needs to know immediately about the teacher all he needs to know immediately about the teacher all he needs to know immediately about the teacher all he needs to know immediately about the teacher all he needs to know immediately about the teacher all he needs to know immediately about the teache permanent value. There is a water carry is essent ising temporarily surround the singer with derful and so beautiful that those who hear the possibility of compass.

The third and last feature of the "10" The thir

elated the Vocal Profession with the ness to present them fluently when occasion she is truly great. That means a page period. "Cemetery of Shattered Hopes," and not arises and the smoothness and beauty of of history. Contemporary greatness is The following quotation from the Stams arises and the smoothness and beauty of of mistory. Contemporary Resulting from much use of the light a matter of comparison. This element of dinarion Review (it being a quotation) There are so many motives back of tone employed in their practice.

impossible to classify them. But back of greatly is in the use of Vocalises. We examples of relative or comparative super- serve as an inspiration to every young all is the half developed hope that the believe the right use of Vocalises to be the iority of one person over many others. This student of singing. most refining influence in developing musi- may be accounted for in many ways; but "Jenny Lind's sojo en in America was It is hardly necessary to waste sympathy cal taste and character. To plunge unre- in the field of vocal music one quality can- fruitful in many ways. Her progress left on but a few; and they are the ones who servedly from written exercises and scales not be disregarded, and that quality is a chain of charities through the land by had the gifts and the will to become great into repertoire is to deprive the student of personality. Some call it magnetism, others which orphans and sick are still nurtured but were thwarted by incorrect teaching, one of the most important factors in the call it character. It may be a combination and healed. The rapture of her music It is true that a ship must be steered to development of his art. The vocal student of the three. But taken either as a whole created a criterion by which the success reach port, and as true that vocal students should have an intimate acquaintance with or in part, there is no real singing great- of every other artist has been measured be guided to win success. But an such composers as Batiste, Lemoine, Lut- ness without them.

Jennie Lind's Renown

Readers of THE ETUDE who reside in or a ballad and said to him "My, what a beau-near any of the large cities of the country excellence of the art itself. tiful voice," and after a few repetitions of have the opportunity of hearing modern that kind is it reasonable to suppose that sopranos who are reputed to be great. through Jenny Lind first became sensible or denied the world's g unat kind is in reasonance to suppose that he is any longer in his right mind?

It is difficult to follow the line of reasthe first difficult to follow the line of reasth It is difficult to follow the line of reas-oning that actuates the young persons who name has become familiar is often called struggling artist. At fourteen her voice become infatuated with the vocal ideas great, irrespective of the processes by seemed to leave her, and Manuel Garcia,

as inject at contempt, heard her in concert and out trying it, let us first take up the quespublicity machine ceases working, affords was melted to tears by the appealing charm tion of diagnosing the case of an applicant a eye as to the greatness under consider- of her singing. We are indebted to the for instruction.

so beautiful, so artistic that the public will It is said that the longer she sang in The reason that the teacher's problem greet her with acclaim. But the public sup-

adjusted.
It is impossible to expect a pipil to impossible to

ence of opinion as to what really is essent—using temporarity surround are singer want tall fundamentally. There are some who an envelope of greatness, and even the it lose all sense except of pleasure."

attach no great value to the various group public places the seal of approval upon the It is extremely doubtful if there are a work, there is vet another factor that enters any living today who also living today who are the public places.

any other singer of which we hear?

activities that nobility of soul and beauty. Her tour was the supreme of character have as much to do with the national history when permanency of one's reputation as the dent, enthusiastic, impor-

It is said that Hans Christian Anderson forever. From that her

She experienced early the trials of the and temperament." her Parisian teacher, was very dubious Present day advertising has been reduced about her possibilities. Courage and indus- outline conditions that could be called idea

Teachers of singing never cease to be ation Is it the veneer of the advertiser or Scandinavian Review for many interesting Diagnosing the voice is a simple advertiser or standard or the single part of th facts concerning her first appearance in indeed, if the judgment bearing on a career

lence, generosity and charm of disposition. second act in the process might be to hear It is a difficult matter to convince some Following are some of the press com-

Some not unthoughtful pessimist asso- fortunate results of this work are, readi- for greatness, survives the time test, enthusiastic opinion of the writers of the

greatness, whether it be in music, engineer- gives in a few words a fair and beautiful efforts to learn to sing that it seems almost Another point on which teachers differ ing or finance, furnishes innumerable record of her achievements. It should

> from that day to this. The tradition of singers. Why is it that the name of Jenny operatic and musical world has broken in Lind is constantly brought forward and vain. In the memory of every human held up as an ideal? Why is the pedestal being who heard her, her singing has rung upon which she stands higher than that of to the hour of death as the one perfect and sublime revelation of the beauty and In answer we will say she has been ecstasy of music itself. This is much. But measured by the time test and her reputa- America owes Jenny Lind one other and tion seems to increase in brilliancy rather greater debt that has never been recogthan fade, by being subjected to that test. nized. She brought the musical tempera-It is as true in art as in any other of life's ment of America to consmousness of itself. mg America, arsible beard and knew its own eanacity i it has received atest artists who other, supreme in

If a singing master should attempt to

be hearing single sustained tones in differof tone emission is and some idea as to

attach no great value to the various group public piaces the seal of approval upon the It is extremely doubtful if there are a few measures of a song (if he broughforms and embelsishments.

The closest attention should be given into the problem of greatness, which might them until they are a part of one. Two be called the time test. If an artist's repute States. But it is refreshing to read the gives opportunity to judge of the tendencies.

in regard to breathing, phrasing and what they would be able to accomplish with other teachers in six years, because he Here we have an all sufficient voice test has discovered secrets that the average that any young teacher can master by giving unsophisticated singing master has overthought to the sequence, and what he wishes looked, in the matter of training voices. to learn of the applicant through the use of That such claims result in bringing busiit. This formula is used with but few and ness cannot be denied. An apt'comparison as to the value of singing developed along mimportant changes by an executes. as to the value of singing developed along it is what follows that concerns us. The these lines can be found in the cabinet words spoken to the applicants or their maker's shop. The chair that is labeled for parents after this simple test has been made, sale at six dollars stands next to one that We now know what the voice is in the mat- is marked at sixteen dollars. They seem ter of quality-what its needs are as to much alike; but a eareful examination method and attack, agility and compass, shows them to be entirely different in every phrasing, breathing and rhythm. Shall we particular. The supreme test of this value tell the would-be student that she has a being endurance. It is inconceivable that voice, or no hopes of a voice, or that she an athlete who goes into the races without can surely become an artist of rank? If first becoming hard through much eareful the teacher wishes to maintain her dignity training, should stand up under the stress and standing in the profession he will do of contest, as well as the man who had

neither. He will say-"Conditions sccm to been carefully coached. favor the wisdom of making the experi- The musical profession will await the ment. Your voice is not as good as many results of these six months of training who have had high hopes of a career and with great interest. "Art is long, and time failed, and is better than many who receive is fleeting," we are told. If we read the no encouragement at the start, but realize lives of the great painters and sculptors of the past, we are impressed with the fact The teacher who has had experience is that their progress was often very slow. slow in giving positive or definite encour- Leonardo da Vinci worked for years makagement. The reason is that so many fac- ing sketches of every imaginable objecttors are to be taken into account, quite trying to develop his technique. Instruindependent of the ones just mentioned, mentalists work for years before they con-They could not be determined by the above sider that they have any proficiency whatsimple tests. When brought to the sur- ever. We must estimate proportionately face by the actual experience of study, the demands of a singing artist, considering errors leading to a great injustice may be the work needed in a purely musicianly way, familiarity with an instrument, abil-It is difficult in writing of the above to ity to read at sight, as well as the knowlexercise a spirit of patience with some mod- edge of the lyric diction of at least two ern teachers. The kindest thing that ean be or three languages, not to mention a caresaid of them being that they are extremely ful cultivation of histrionic ability. He optimistic in regard to their ability to place must be able to make his audience feel what voices in the front rank in the Operatic he is trying to express. We must do one Profession. An advertisement came to our of two things-either admit that singing is notice, the other day, of a teacher who not an art alongside of painting, wriging, calmly guarantees that those who study sculpture, or disregard the assertion that with him shall accomplish in six months a singer can be made in six months.

Three Vocal Enemies By Arthur de Guiehard

Female voices should reduce their so- to a fellow-professional at the Conservacalled "chest register" to the strictest minimum. Their organs are not constructed for fine Italian aria, in which were many notes this register. They would do well, there- well above the treble cleff. A snob-they fore, to observe this very concise formula: already existed at that epoch, but they w Contralto the least possible; Mezzo-soprano termedotherwise-approached and, w'th the very little; Soprano not at all. Most writidea that he was paying her a compliment, ers and teachers of singing are agreed in said to her: "Ah, Madame, how admirably recognizing the fact that the number of you sing; all the more so because you do recognizing the late that the number of you sing; an the more so because you do voices broken by the abuse of the so-called not use your chest voice! Grassin, who clest register is very considerable. Mel-had never been able to get rid of her chissédec, formerly chief haritone at the Neapol.tan pronounciation, replied: "La Grand Opera, Paris (France) for a great work di politinel qu'équé ce de?" (Chest number of years, and afterwards professor voice, what's that? "Why, this!" and the of singing at the Paris Conservatory, whose snob shouted out a strong chest note. "Ah! professional singing career embraced a multicureux," said she, "ni falti pos câ, period of fifty-one years (1862-1913) and l'ous alles vous abine la vocé!" (Ahl who, at the age of seventy-two could sing unhappy man; don't do that; you will ruin and did sing two or three hours daily, is your voice!) Without knowing it she had most biting in his satirical condemnation of never sung with a "chest voice!" Thus the singer may see that the voice the "chest voice and of the "head voice." beautiful voices had but short lives, Mel-chissedee relates an amusing detail in the ful and extensive contralto with a power the cure is not certain.

After recounting the meteor-like careers of has three mortal enemies: Catarrh, Chest artists, such as Nourrit (who had a "chest" Notes and Constriction; and the greatest of high D), MIle. Falcon, and others whose these three is Constriction (tight throat). life of Grassini. This singer had a "power- complete rest and re-posing the voice; but

Musical Gushers

JENNY LIND had at least her share of the back of the stoge, she sang a light those extravagant compliments that come air into the broad-brimmed hat. Then those extravagant compliments that come approaching Lablache she ordered that he to gifted people. After hearing her sing, fall on bended knee while she had a Lablache generously assured her that valuable token to bestow. Then return-"Every note was a pearl."

At a rehearsal soon after this incident, now make you extremely rich by returnthe young singer asked of the great basso ing your hat full of your own brand of that she might have his hat. Retiring to pearls."

of light and finished execution rarely found with that kind of voice." At the age of seventy-six she too? part in a soirée given ingly and faithfully.

ing the hat she said slyly: "I will



There is constant danger in an oily skin

F your skin has the habit of continually getting oily and shiny-you cannot begin too soon to correct this condition.

A certain amount of oil in your skin is necessary to keep it smooth, velvety, supple. But too much oil not only spoils the attractiveness of any girl's complexion-it actually tends to promote an unhealthy condition of the skin itself.

A skin that is too oily is constantly liable to infection from dust and dirt, and thus encourages the formation of blackheads, and other skin troubles that come from outside infection.

You can correct an oily skin by using each night the following simple treatment:

TITH warm water work up a heavy lather of Woodbury's Facial Soap in your hands. Apply to your face and rub it into the pores thoroughly-always with an upward and outward motion. Rinse with warm water, then with cold. If possible, rub your face for thirty seconds with a

Special treatments for each type of skin are given in the famous booklet of treatments that is wrapped around every cake of Woodbury's Facial Soap. Get a cake of Woodbury's today, at any

drug store or toilet goods counter, and begin tonight the treatment your skin needs.

A 25-cent cake of Woodbury's lasts for a month or six weeks.

"Your treatment for one week" END 25 cents for a dainty miniature set of the Woodbury skin preparations containing the treatment booklet, "A Skin You Love to Touch;" a trial size cake of Woodbury's Facial Soap; and samples of the new Woodbury Facial Cream, Woodbury's Cold

Cream and Facial Pow-der. Address The Andrew Jergens Co., 560% Grove Ave., Cin cinnati, Ohio. If you live in Canada, address The Andrew Jergens Co., Limited, 5609 Sherbrooke St., Perth, Ontario

Copyright, 1921, by The Andrew Jergens Cx.

Please mention THE ETUDE when addressing our advertise.s.





Schomacker Style F Grand

The quality of its tone enraptures the heart as its beauty of construction delights the

Schomacker Piano Company

ESTABLISHED 1838 PHILADELPHIA, PA.

D. A. CLIPPINGER

The Head Voice and Other Problems . . \$1.23 Teacher of Singing KIMBALL HALL, CHICAGO, ILI..

W. P. SHILLING TEACHER 131 W. 23rd Street, New York

'Author "How to Acquire Soprano and Tenor Tones to High C Without Strain." Tenor book, part I., free.







As a means of contributing to the development of interest in open, jungares Mr. James Prancis Cooke, editor of "The Enthologish to The
Methogolitas Open Company of New York. These have been respirated
extensively in programs and periodiculs at home and abroad. Determine the
extensively in programs and periodiculs at home and abroad. Determine the
majoritary of the popular grant open, there historical and interpretities enter
on several of them will be reproduced in "The Ended". The open atoms
have been vertical to Medical Editorial Higher sustained editor.

Verdi's "Aida"

The average professional musician if The Italian Opera House was opened asked to determine which of Verdi's in 1869, when Egypt was alive with the famous works was his greatest, might possibly decide between Othello and Falstaff; behind skilfully contrived grills, the Sulbut considered from the standpoint of tan's favorites, unseen to the audience, musicianship and general public interest peered out upon the wonders of modern combined, Verdi's Aida is unquestionably opera. Through political troubles in his masterpiece. It was in this work France, brought about by the War, the that he showed in a very extraordinary Verdi masterpiece was not seen until manner the influence of the German giant, 1871 (December 24th). Verdi conducted Wagner, without copying him. It is an it in Milan, at La Scala, in 1872. It was infinitely bigger Verdi than that of Trove-given at the Academy of Music in New tore and Rigoletto, but a Verdi with all York, in 1873. Annie Louise Carey, Camthe sensuous charm of spontaneous mel- panini and Maurel were in the cast. The When Aida appeared in 1871, Wag- opera was produced in Philadelphia in ner had written all of his greater works. December of the same year, but was not and produced all, with the exception of given in Paris or London until 1876.

Siegfried, Götterdämmerung and Parsifal. Its revival in 1904 at the Metropolitan, Verdi had had ample opportunity to study with Caruso and his immortal Celeste the success of his Teutonic rival and, Aida, greatly increased the interest in the doubtless, had had many opportunities to work. In 1912, a monster production of discuss the music dramas with Wagner's the work was given in the sands at the

Italian champion Boito foot of the Pyramids. Auguste Edouarde Mariette, who later It is not known whether the story is of Auguste redouarde Mariette, who later had bestowed upon him the title of Bey, vas one of the foremost antiquarians and Egyptolo-Oriental Character which the company of the foremost antiquarians and Egyptolo-Oriental Character which the company of gists of his day. He had discovered the adapted to his uses. That he understood temple of Serapis at Memphis; and to the so-called "Oriental" scale, which is him was given the commission of writing approximatelyspectacular pageant for the new Italian C-D-E flat-F sharp-G-A flat heatre in Cairo, built by the Khedive

Ismail Pasha.

ranean trip these days.)

В-С is evident in many passages of great

The Khedive, who was very anxious to charm.

have the great Verdi write a work espe- . The opera has been sensationally succially for his new house, approached the cessful ever since its first production, and Arranging and Correction of MSS. great master. Verdi asked 4,000 pounds such numbers as the famous March, A SPECIALTY A sterling for the work. The Khedive paid Celeta Aids, Ritorna Finction Principer, O pattern A. W. BORST, Presser Bidg., Phila., Ps. 100,000 trans for the rights of original min. O Terra Addio are known in a resser Ding, Final, 1.2 Production. State of the property of the prope

brose training and the training the permanent to go to Cairo to superintend the go to go to cairo to go to go to cairo to go to g formance, as he was afraid of the sea two times and was presented with an voyage at his advanced age. (How little ivory baton ornamented with a diamond the young man of 68 dreads a Mediter- star, with Aida written in rubles and with his own name in other precious stones.

The Story of "Aida"

TINDALE MUSIC CABINETS

Just what you

A pierr of romance and revenge, reddent of the mystery and enchantment of the age

of the Physical Annual Annu



Not One Gray Hair, Now

"And my hair was quite gray a

"And my hair was quite gray a short time ago!
"It was falling out, getting brittle and strings, Mysealp was filled with dandruf and itched almost constantly." A few applications of Kolor-Bak produced a wonderful improvement. The itching stopped instantly. There was no myre gray bay the stopped of the produced a wonderful improvement. The standard wonderful improvement. The standard wonderful improvement of Kolor-Bak produced a wonderful improvement. The standard wonderful improvement was not known as the standard wonderful in the st

now restored to its original color—not a gray hair shows any where!"
Kolor-Bak is not a dye or a colories, stainless, harmless and restores original color to gray hair simply by puting hair and scalp in a healthy condition. Send for our special trial offer, also Free Book on Hair which explains how Kolor-Book on Hair which explains how the hair which explains how the hair which explains have been described by the hair which explains him hair which hair which explains him hair which explains him hair which explains him hair which hair which explains him hair which hair which explains him hair which hair w HYGIENIC LABORATORIES 3334-3338 W. 38th St., Dept. 9324 Chicago

NILES BRYANT SCHOOL OF PIANO TUNING



Kill The Hair Root

* SUMMY'S CORNER *

Start your Autumn Work with teaching pieces that are not only attractive but productive

THE BOY AND THE BROWNIE By Ruth L Beg'ay, Summy Edition, 75 cents Little pieces with words that tell

connected story, and music that un-folds, point by point, the work of the SEVEN MELODIOUS PIECES By N. Louise Wright, Summy Edition, 75 cents Modern rhythms and tunes are ex-

pressed in these charming second POETIC THOUGHTS
By Ed. Poldini, Four Tana Poems, complete, 90 cents

For the intermediate grades and for recital use, these NEW pieces are a valuable contribution. CLAYTON F. SUMMY CO.

429 South Wabash Avenue, Chicago Eastern Agency: HAROLD FLAMMER, Inc. 57 W. 45th St., New York City, N. Y. Send for our complete Catalogs and the Study-Service-Sheet Sent Free

Please mention THE ETUDE when addressing

Question and Answer Department

Conducted by ARTHUR DE GUICHARD

Always send your full name and address. No questions will be answered when this has Only your initials or a chosen nom de plume will be printed.

Make your questions short and to the point. Questions regarding particular pieces, metronomic markings, etc., not likely to be of interest to the greater number of ETUDE readers will not be considered

THE ETUDE

Irritation from Singing.
Q. After simping for face or ten minutes I become gaile hourse and have on erritated feeling at the baryon of a positive pain, We strong, My doctor is treating me for largeflits, but the peculiar part of the thing is that I have neither pain son hourseen, an irritation, when I do not sime. On you after me what to do I all the My to the peculiar part of the ching to the I have been a large me what the peculiar part of the simple men and the men a

of the I I have nether pain not honosenes, and the pain has been a fan out of my companies.

A You should be the pain above, philip the pain has been a some pain and the special pain and the pain and

All procedures and the second section of the section o

known in this country by his treatise on Composition and Thorough Bass, edited in Euglish by Sabina Novello.

The Up-beat. Q. What is anocrusis?-ERNEST J., St. Louis, Mo.

A. Anacusis (German, auftakt; English, up-heat), in literature, is the unaccented syllable or tylinables at the heginning of a verse. In music, it is the short initial note of a piece or phrase which is not on the accented heat, for example:



and level headed. T. Concentrate oil 1998 when Practice Tires.

Q I om not very strong and practicing for the property of the

once Relations.

O in Debasely: First Queriet for strings

O in Debasely: First Queriet for strings

Find on Fig. 1 the base og find a G. is the

O constant of the first operation operation of the first operation operatio

A yes; there is no doubt about this belief as a relation of the relation of th

Please mention THE ETUDE when addressing our advertisers.



Posed by Mau Allison o Metro motion pic-ture star, and enthu-stosite motionsis. Miss Allison is one of mony beoutlful women "in pictures" who use and endone Ingram's Milli-weed Creom for proper core of the complexion.

Do hot sun and dusty wind play havoc with your complexion?

speed down a built-wanh hospens to percomplished your skin from the ravages of aun, dust and wind if you less ingrain. Milkweed Cream regularly, lugram's Milkweed Cream regularly, lugram's Milkweed Cream has an annual state of the state of

Ingram's

A N hour's, driven in the afternoom.

A N hour's, driven in the afternoom of the control of the FREDERICK F. INGRAM CO.

Established 1885
43 Tenth St. Detroit, Mich.





Musicians!







Department for Organists

Edited by Well-Known Specialists

"Let the Bass of Heaven's Deep Organ Blow."-MILTON

matic Action

By T. W. Hinton

CHARLES Spackman Barker was born at Bath, October 10, 1806. When only five that of York Cathedral organ is doubtless years of age he had the misfortune to lose sufficient to paralize the efforts of most his father who was an artist, the younger men". of three brothers, all of whom followed the same profession.

It was the boy's good fortune to be adopted by his godfather and moreover to receive an excellent education. From a very early age he showed an inherited gift for drawing and evinced great interest in natural science and chemistry. Unfortunately his godfather was unable to see anything in the pursuit of such attainments other than an unworthy trifling with the cylinders, he employed small bellows, higher advantages and in consequence or "motors" as we should now call them. Barker was removed from school rather This attempt was satisfactory, resulting prematurely and apprenticed to an apothe- in the production of a primitive type of cary and chemist at Bath.

It has been stated that Barker was for a time a medical student but, throughout a solved the difficulty which had marred period of seven years during which I was their best organs:-York, Minster and acquainted with him, I cannot recall any Birmingham Town Hall. Dr. Pole (Treautterance of his which corroborates this tise on Musical Instruments, p. 77) deals statement.

youth of eighteen) eagerly gathered from ored to introduce his apparatus (sic) in his lips one Sunday in Paris, when we were sheltering from the rain under a porte-cochere, was that he was apprenticed to an apothecary. This apothecary used to fore went to France where the subject was draw teeth and the country people on Fair days often kept him very busy. Now one of Barker's greatest troubles had been the order to establish his priority as the inobligation to assist in holding down patients while his master demolished their interest before negotiations with Continenjaws with a "pelican" (an instrument now tal builders, Barker took out a French is kept out of service, while a less com-Lappily obsolete); and their howls and patent in 1839, and soon afterwards the blood-curdling screams used to unnerve and upset him not a little.

"butchering business", as he facetiously termed it, he refused point blank and thus friction between himself and his master commenced which culminated in his leaving before he was "out of his time".

Two years afterwards we find him de-scribed as an organ-builder at Bath having returned to his native city after sperfding in London most of the time which had intervened. Some biographical notices state that during the period in question Barker had learned organ building at the shop of an eminent organ builder in London; but here two questions arise: (1) Who was the eminent builder? and (2) Was it possible to thoroughly learn organ building in two years, especially for anyone not previously skilled in joinery?

There is evidently a break in the continuity of the records we possess which we can only note, pending the attainment of information, bearing thereon.

It was when an "organ-builder" at Bath that Barker heard of the difficulty which Dr. Camidge experienced in playing the newly constructed organ at York Minster. newly constructed organ at York Minster. personal benefit there is in being serviceThe touch of this instrument was so heavy able."—RUSKIN. must be real and must be real and must be real and must be real and must be sense.

nowerful man, was quite unable to control it. In a letter to Mr. Barker, Dr. Camidge expressed himself as foltows: "With all the energy I can rally about me I am sometimes inclined to make a full stop from actual fatigue. Such a difficult touch as (The writer is a well known composer of

Barker at once commenced to make

experiments with a view to devising some means by which organ touch might be lightened, for some time trying in vain to utilize the power of compressed air in cylinders provided with pistons, but after many attempts in this direction he came to realize that the lateral friction of a piston was almost prohibitive unless wird of a pressure greater than was ever dreamed of not learned. Time and again complaint at that time were used—and, abandoning has been made that while fully one-third the song, the message of which he depneumatic lever. Barker then approached Messrs. Hill, showing them how he had with this episode in the following terms:-The version, which I (at the time a "In the first instance he (Barker) endeav-England. Experience in large organs was then totally wanting in England and his endeavors were unsuccessful. He therebetter understood, and the value of the new principle was at once appreciated." In ventor, and, at the same time, to protect his used, but because of jealousy, politics in the pneumatic lever was applied with the greatest success to the organ at St. Denis. When it came to his lot to learn the -From The Story of the Electric Organ.

The Baby Organist

Possibly one of the most astonishing stances in history of musical precocity Is that of William Crotch or as he was later known, William Crotch, Mus. Doc This child was born at Norwich, England, in 1775. His father was a carpenter who was musical enough to have built an organ for himself. The child commenced to play upon this instrument when a mere baby, at the age of two. At the age of four he gave daily organ recitals in London. He had the gift of absolute pitch. It should be remembered that Mozart's father did not begin to teach his child until he was four years old. In later years he became one of the most distinguished of England's musicians and eventually the principal of the Royal Academy of Music (1822).

The Inventor of the Pneu- and springy that Dr. Camidge, though a Making Sunday School Singing Interesting

By C. Harold Lowden

music for Church and Sunday School)

How many schools are blessed with competent leaders? Probably not more than forty per cent. What about the They are getting along somebalance? how, and probably learning as many new songs as their more fortunate neighbors.

It is too often the fault of an incompetent or thoughtless superintendent, rather than a leader, that new songs are tried, a superintendent will continue to anuntil the school gets so tired of them it simply refuses to sing at all.

I believe at least one new song should be learned each session. Better still, if ten minutes could be spared some time during the session and could be designated know what to expect, and I am confident would respond with enthusiasm.

I doubt if we can lay down a set of rules by which all schools may be governed in this matter, but I think all will agree that a good player is essential, and fortunately there are few schools that cannot boast of at least one good player. Unfortunately, the best player is not always Sunday School, or for some other reason. petent player is "murdering" everything

Learning a New Song

In teaching a new song, I first insist structions concerning phrasing, emphasis, usually sing it straight through with the smile and common, ordinary school. Sometimes I vary this by teaching sense" can become a really good leader. a chorus first, particularly if I know an attractive chorus will "swing" a more schools, and this makes it much easier difficult verse. Usually I sing the first to teach new music in the Sunday-schools. verse twice, each time calling attention to and for this reason, if I were a superinanything that needs it, and sometimes it is tendent of a school I would be more in but I think it unwise to keep at one song religion and common sense than out-

until the school becomes tired. Time and again circumstances develop mean that I do not stand for capable that require instant attention, and many musicians in Sunday-school work for times plans must be quickly changed to would pay good money any time for meet the occasion. A real leader is al- spiritual, tactful musician with an atways ready for any emergency and many tractive personality; however, this comtimes his success is dependent on his bination is sometimes difficult to find, and quick thinking and his ability to grasp if I couldn't have the ideal, I would an unusual situation and make the lay emphasis upon spirituality and good "In music you will soon find out what best of it. At all times there must be sense,

Eluffer is soon detected and might as well give up when he is discovered, It is my contention that it is entirely

out of place in Sunday School to have a "bellowing bull," or a "jumping jack" to show off, or conduct a cheap vaudeville performance. The music should be a wonderful means of worship, and the leader should simply direct that worship by starting the song, calling attention to some particularly striking thought of the words or beauty of the music keeping every scholar interested, and at all times striving to drive home the message of the song, rather than to impress upon them his own accomplishments. Some leaders forget that they are there to lead others in singing instead of showing off their own voices. A leader should not fail to catch the spirit of of the songs in a book have never been sires to impress upon those he is lead-The composer has given a message nounce the same old dozen or so songs which he wishes conveyed. Many times an entirely different meaning is given. Study the song and give proper emphasis to the points as they impress you Tempo is a study in itself. Some leaders seem unable to judge the time in which a song should be sung by the nature and subject of as "new song period," the scholars would the song. Many songs are perfect general if kept up to the time, while their ef fectiveness is entirely lost by dragging Then there are songs which are wonderfully impressive if sung slowly and completely spoiled if taken quickly.

Competent Leadership

Some of my readers may contend that have lost sight of the incompetent leader, and that my article is rather stressing the competent leader. I don't believe there are many really incompetent leaders; that is, incompetent in the sense that they are not willing to learn. I believe the most untrained leader has within him the possibilities of competent leadership, and in this article I have tried to put before him suggesupon the undivided attention of the school tions that I believe will help him to while the accompanist carefully plays it measure up. He may not now be doing through. If there are any particular in- the things I have suggested, but the man with a fairly good voice, a genuine or difficult time, I give them, and then love of music and of children, a pleasing

Music is taught in most of the public well to sing a chorus three or four times, terested in getting a 'eader with real standing musical ability. That does not

must be real and not assumed, for a good accompanist, the opportunity at

AUSTIN ORGANS

THE ETUDE

Sizes—from small two manual to massive four and five manual—in changls, homes, auditoriums, churches

AUSTIN ORGAN CO. 165 Woodland St. Hartford, Conn.

Organ Students

FREE SCHOLARSHIPS

Guilmant Organ School Write for Information

Competition October 7th 17 East Eleventh St., New York



28 years of consistent development and 28 years of cheerful effi-cient service have made The SPENCER STEEL ORGOBLO the most dependable and widest used organ

"ORGOBLO" has always won the highest awar Organ Power Department,

AN ORGAN of three manuals now in use i Athe Presbyterian Church at Rome, N. Y. soffered for sale. It will be replaced by one of our large four manual organs, the gift of a wealthy member. For full particulars write THE EMMONS HOWARD ORGAN CO. WESTFIELD, MASS.

igh School Course 1 2 Years You can comple

AMERICAN SCHOOL



Faust School of Tuning STANDARD OF AMERICA ALUMNI OF 2000 27-29 Gainsbero Stree BOSTON, MASS.

PIANO JAZZ

Weterman Diana School 244 Samerka Theater Ride, Los Angeles, Ca.

ZABEL BROTHERS Co. MUSIC PRINTERS ENGRAVERS AND LITHOGRAPHERS SEND FOR

ITEMIZED PRICE LIST and SAMPLES THE MUSIC SUPPLEMENT OF THIS MAGAZINE IS PRINTED BY US . WRITE TO US ABOUT ANTTHING IN THIS LINE, TITH STREET and COLUMNA AVENUE PHILADELPHIA, PA.

Please mention THE ETUDE when addressing

regular intervals, and I believe the aver- ficed for any individual. An inefficient age school will pretty nearly take care person who refuses to develop, whether of itself in the learning of new music.

he be a superintendent, chorister, pianist Perhaps before closing it might be vell to express my conviction that the well to express my conviction that the explanation, should be replaced.—From efficiency of a school should not be sacri-

The Pastor's Viewpoint

By Rev. Henry B. Hudson

I respond to the article in the "Department for Organists" in the February with new publications containing ten or a ETUDE with a few words in behalf of the dozen fair hymns with 100 to 200 other ministers who are often given "the jim miscalled Gospel Hymus, with tunes that jams" by the over zealous organists. If, would disrupt a chinese nursery and words as the writer suggested, ministers should that would disgrace a lunatic asylum. And be given a musical training (and it is when an organist turns loose a musical desirable), then, also, organists surely should be given a course of Bible study, that they might better understand an organists place in a church service. Far from hands."

Another washer,"

Another washer," the organist is not indespensable.

Indeed, there is grave reason to question the wisdom of turning three-fourths of as if overcome with stage fright. How the time devoted to a christian church many otherwise fine voices are ruined by service over to a Christless organist and a that trembling tone which is mistaken for Godless choir. "What concord has Christ an accomplishment by some near-musicians with Belial; or what part hath he that Suppose an organ should develope a fixed elieveth with an infidel?"

chiefly musical; as a reference to the contentment while that type of a singer (?) Divine institution and commission of the murders a hymn. church will show. Then how little short authority by organists and choirs to control of organists who mistake noise for music. the order and conduct of any church The soft accompaniment that permits the

chooses the hymns for his service with as but his voice is lost in the roar of the train. great care as is given to the choice of a One closing thought regarding the com-

How frequently has the writer, when invited to supply for a Sunday some neighboring church, been handed a selection of hymns by the organist with the cool announcement "here are the hymns for the

or Bald headed Organists." and devote more effort to training the choir to sing them intelligently with a distinct enunciation, there would be less justice in in an unknown tongue because hardly a class" finds the house but partly filled." word can be understood by the listeners. Yet "There is a reason".

Our churches are sufficiently tormented diatribe that would discourage a gathering of Kilkenny cats, the provocation would justify the minister in "a laying on of

Another modern abomination to which organists might profitably devote some remedial attention is the soloist who sings tremolo habit how long before the organist A christian church is not a concert hall, would yell for a tuner? Yet minister and nor were its methods designed to be congregation are expected to sit in placid

While about it, I may as well "hit him impertinence are all assumptions of again" and call attention to the number clear sweet tones of the singer's voice to Since the pastor is everywhere held re- dominate is an unknown art to that large sponsible for the success or failure of a class of organists who regard a solo as a church under his ministry, why should an feeble accompaniment to the thunder of organist expect to select the hymns to be the organ. The result is about as uplifting sung any more than the text and theme of an exercise as a pup chasing a railroad the sermon? Every successful minister train; his jaw can be seen to be working,

text for the sermon; for they are as im- parative value in CHURCH SERVICES portant and useful. And rarely can the of the so-called classical music and the music be the determining factor as is simpler tunes so widely used in christian usually the case when left to an organist. worship. An experience of over forty years in the ministry, many of them in the chief city of this country, and extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific, has left unanswered, from the organist's viewservice", only to find the music wholly point, the question "Why great crowds will unknown to the congregation while the attend day after day two services-at ten words would be a fitting accompaniment and two o'clock-sometimes held in a o an address on "Hair oil as a Fertilizer prominent church on Fifth Avenue (not during Lent) where the music played by a If organists would leave the selection of widely known organist and sung by the owness with the minister where it belongs, congregation was the simple gospel hymns; while year after year the regular Sunday services in the same church with the music confined to an organist's ideal of "high

The Treatment of Hymn Tunes By William Reed

THE ORGAN accompaniment to hymn unes should be not only appropriate, but alo in eresting and subtly impelling. Some the text he is to accompany. This habit, thing can be done with most tunes, and al once acquired, will enable him at a glance studious consideration of the ways and and with a moment's thought to formulate means available will, if judiciously applied, a general scheme which later can be develrepay effort in this direction.

A general review of what is desirable may be thus summarized :-(a) A sympathetic atmosphere, well

- maintained. tain limits.
- (c) Considerations as to Touch, Accent, Use of Pedal, etc.
- will assist and uphold the pitch. arrest the attention,

THE PLAYING OVER oped and varied.

Second, in announcing a tune, it is well to play it exactly as written, viz. in fourpart harmony, and as clearly as possible. In the case of unfamiliar tunes, the melody is best played solo-wise. Sometimes, other-(b) Variety of registration within cer- ,wise, (and provided its construction permits) it is sufficient to play over merely

the two last lines of a familiar tune. The pedal helps to emphasize a robust tune: ordinarily, reserved,, its entrance (d) Such reinforcement on occasion as later will enchance the effect, as well as

City.

Please mention THE ETUDE when addressing our advertisers.





Reinforcements, etc.

Reinforcement may be effected by:(a) The Swell and Crescendo Pedals

(b) A temporary doubling of the inner

(c) The addition of 8', 4', and (rarely)

Both & Jal Pao (appple)

The doubling of the melody an octave

device to be witheld as a general rule

Sudden effects of cresc, and dim, are of

The Tremolo is hest avoided. Its atmos-

Tune and Text

occasional overlapping of the tune. When

Keep Thou my feet, I do not ask to

see. The dis-tant scene, one step &

nough for me.

the ingenuity of the organist.

higher is useful once in a while, but it is

hymn playing. The following will serve as illustrations.

16' registers. It should be noted

that 2' registers should be avoided in



PIANO LAMP FOR SIX ETUDE SUBSCRIPTIONS



73 MURRAY STREET. NEW YORK CITY

THE Play-o-Lite offers the advantage of direct lighting without any objectionable glare. No shades fall across the music. The ideal light for the eyes. Made of metal, beautifully finished in mabogany, walnut, ebony or oak. Complete with silk cord and Mazda tubular bulb.

In order to make the Play-o-Lite available to thousands of our friends and subscribers we are offering it-

For Only Six Etude Subscriptions

This light should be on every piano. It is yours for a little effort.

It is a reward which should go with at least ten subscriptions. We will gladly supply you with sample copies and assist you you in every way.

The Etude THEO. PRESSER CO. PHILADELPHIA

A definite tempo should be at once established and afterward unflinchingly maintained. This, added to helpful registration, is what enables the experienced organist to stimulate and control the sing-

ing of large congregations. A good effect is obtained by sometimes playing the concluding lines of a tune

Got all Gables

Otsmall Op Diago.

Individual Stanzas

To ensure a good start, the registration of the first stanza should be of a general, hearty nature, due attention also being given to emphasis and a non-legato touch. As the hymn proceeds, these means may be somewhat relaxed, but they should be the pitch drops. And all this is to be done no particular use. They are apt to create in such a manner as to be felt as well as without apparent effort or interruption of phere is cheap, and it interferes with the the tempo.

The following examples will illustrate the use of varied touch and accent which Hynm accompaniment demands phrasmay he introduced for the sake of vigor ing which is, as far as possible, consistent with the punctuation of the words and the of rhythm and phrasing.



When a stanza is sung unaccompanied, the choir necessarily leads. The discontinuance and re-entry of the organ must under Examples like the above are not unsuch circumstances be so gradual as to be common and make constant demands upon almost unnoticeable.

Extemporizing E. H. Turpin

It may be that extemporization is more two first measures and at the usual point sition. To this end the student might selves to mechanical schemes.

difficult to untrained minds than composi- of their re-entrance at the ninth and tenth tion on paper. The original Samuel bars, the vacant measures being filled up Wesley, as his son, our much esteemed by the player ad libitum. Such exercise treasurer tells, when applied to by a pupil might with advantage be preceded by nxious to learn extemporization, answered mentally formed decisions as to scale to the effect that he could not tell how he structure and halance and character of the himself set about extemporizing. Schu- melody to be formed, with the correspondmann again, declared the real test of ing style of the harmonies. To this form musicianship was to be found in putting presently a tonic pedal of a few bars might ideas satisfactorily on paper and that ex- he appended by way of coda, over which emporization was a matter of comparative fragments of the initial theme might be ease. Now, I am not sure but that the freely imitated. Other forms could also student, and especially the young organist, be adopted in a similarly outlined form, should not try to systematise and strengthen with possibly notes of direction written by mental training his powers of extem- over as to the best positions for cadence porary performance, whether they be great points or available small modulatory exor small. I venture to think that such cursions and other hints. Of course attempts to acquire the power of method- neither pretend to say that music can be ically thinking would be further a useful manufactured, nor desire to induce those adjunct to the general study of compo- gifted with tone-thoughts to chain themplace before himself the small form of though, earnestly desire the student to duplex sentences of about sixteen bars; realize the fact that the act of successful that is, make out a map of some sixteen composition involves the skilled use of bars, inserting a proposed initial in the idioms and methods

New Musical Books Reviewed.

Reflections of a Musicion. By F. Marton Ratson. Cloth hour. 73 pages. Published by Michard G. Badger. Price, 8 professional by A musician of attainments in produce in the hard of attainments in the second of a strict of the second of a strict of the second of the seco

THE ETUDE

How to Study Music. By C. H. Farns-worth. Cloth bound. 294 pages. The Macworth. Cloth bound. 294 pages. The Mac-milian Co. "A house large large

Short History of Music. By Ethel Home. Cloth bound. 200 pages. Clayton F. Summy Co., agents for Weekes & Co., Loadon, Eng-

Co., agents for Verers a co., which makes the annih four parts, the first of which makes the annih of early music attractive through unsual little bushes. Part II deals with the music of the skreemth which follows tells are the store of the which follows tells are musical story of a succeeding hundred teers. Altogether, a valuable, succlust, and lateresting little tome.

Interesting HITE forms.

Elements of the Theory of Music. By H. J. Wrightton. Bound in bearin. It pages. Published the interest charges are proposed to the most of the proposed to the most of the rudinerin from which music the single tone. It gradually leads un to the simple tone. It gradually leads to the simple tone of harmony. Each chapter closes with a valuable little treatile. for the student or for use as an assistant to the caccier.

assistant to the Concurr.

Music Appreciation. By Charene G. Hamlton. Cloth bound, 396 pages. Published
by Oliver Distance and State of the Concurrence

Mr. Hamilton has given us a book greatly
above the arter government of the Concurrence

Mr. Hamilton has given us a book greatly
above the arter convergetional style, in quetons and answers, if turnishies just the kind
of information desired by certaret minded

of internation desired by earnest-minded students and musicians.

Each musicial form, Each expension of the students and musicial form the works under discussion and much in the understanding of the text.

Musicial expension and much in the understanding of the text.

In the students will be a supported to the students and an Action of the text.

In the support of the students will be a supported to the support of the supp

Dictionary of Musical Compositions and Composition of the Composition of the Composition of the Composition of the Composition of Composition

work.

Edward MecDonell, Reminiscences and
Romance. By Natalle Alden Putnan. Paper bound, 60 pages. Published by Jrs.

Angeles, Cal., at 75 cents.

Algorithm of the page of the page of the page

Absolder full of unique interest.

A boolder full of unique interest.

A boolder full of unique interest.

A boolder full of unique interest.

Mental of the page of the page of the page

most American master musician has given

us something out of the conventional type.

Omitting the wordshirds dimbar inspirution,
the author has drawn an interesting pletture
of MacDowell, the man, the arrival. The

friend, the superfactive yet hauge indifficuan.

A Book of Decemts. By Man Gray. Cloth bound, 105 pages. Published of the bound, 105 pages. Published of the America by The Macmillan Corporation. A complation of hymn tunes, mostly for the angle of the medical Descant. As this art is finding favor among certain of our modern interest to them and to mustelians interested in the historical development of our present day ecclesiated hymnody.

Highlond Light and Other Poems. By Henry Adams Fellows. Cloth hound, 135 pages. Published by The Macmilian Company, at \$1.75.

In the Henry Adams Henry Company at \$1.75.

In the Henry Company of the Henry Company at \$1.75.

In the Henry Company of the Henry Com

Out a passing amought.

Songs and Toks from the Dark Continent.
By Nainle Curtis. Fublished by 6. Schlünger.
A continued of the Continued of t

microtime is the unusually compares set of Martraline, most of which are of instructions and the work of the set of the s

L Philips, and Art of the Plents, Leek. Librity, and Art of the Plents, Leek. Librity, and Libri

A trial of Orchestra Folio, with only four instruments, including plano, gives a splendid effect. The pieces are most catchy, lively, well arranged, even played by a small orchestra. Very much delighted with the music. C. C. Gernier, St. Boniface, Canada.

Favorite Old Time Tunes, for violin and plano. I have had good use for on several occasions when sue old people of an evening asked for some fiddling." It gave them pleasure and brought younger days to mind.

MaBRL REAVES, Sanitarium, Cal.

Josef Hofmann's Piano Playing is a most illuminating and inspiring hook. Should be in the hands of every musician, teacher or student. Miss Lillian P. Nobman, Los Angeles, Cal,

Nursery Toles Retold is a gem. The text making is attractive; we use it at every lesson. Invariably the child will say, "Let's play it again."

MRS. W. C. STRONG, Humboldt, Iowa.

Enthusiastic Letters from Etude Readers

Celebroted Compositions by Famous Composers is a large collection of good music a very low price.

HUGH M. GRUNER. Favorite Old Time Tunes I have tried over and am certainly not sorry that I have it, as it contains a very full collection of interest-ing pieces.

It was intuition that prompted me to order in advance Therethy feet Melodies, by Matilde Bilbro, and I am glad I followed list advice. Each piece is a little gen, so valuable in the training of the young minds, not only for eye, car and hand, but the real value of music.

J. M. WICHLER, Santa Barbara, Cal. Am delighted to find Eye, Ear and Hond Training so clearly given for the younger students for alternate hand work. TRAKESSA E. SNYDER, Sharon, Pa.

Very pleased with the Recital Songs, compiled by David Bispham. The collection is quite an unusual treasury.
ROBERTA E. WILSON, Greenville, Canada.

The Celebroted Recital Songs, by Bispham, I think is very, very fine. I especially enjoy the preface and analytical studies. MRS. E. A. Woods, Ashland, Ore.

Eye, Ear and Hand Troining, by Miss Bilbro, all teachers of music should insist on their young students having a copy of this valuable work.

Jos. P. A. Hanlon, Boston, Mass.

BASE YOUR MUSIC TEACHING ON SOUND FUNDAMENTAL EDUCATIONAL WORKS

The Fundamental Educational Works listed below have been used and tested The Fundamental Educational works listed below may be and found effective by the leading educators in the country. These Works are STANDARD in the sense that they lay a Foundation upon which can be built a lasting music education.

THE VERY FIRST LESSONS AT THE PIANO

HE TELLY FIRST LESSONIUS AT THE TRAVE

By Mr. Croby Adams:

Everything that the child needs to learn in the beginning is presented progressively, always taking into account the child's natural desire to enjoy. Has been used and endorsed by thousands of teachers who consider it the STANDARD INSTRUCTION BOOK FOR BESIGNIESS.

THE CHILD AT THE PIANO. By Meda Z. Steele Price, 75 cents Presents all the elements of music—Ear-Training, Theory, Reading, Brythern STEP-BY-STEP—in logical succession. A book in which UNDERSTANDING precedes EXPRESSION. The one hundred short plees furnish ALL the music material needs.

GRADED STUDIES FOR THE PIANO. Compiled by Mrs. Crosby Adams Reven Books for Two Hands Grades I-V. Depision by nris, troby Asimi Seven Books for Two Hands Grades I-V. Price, seed, 8-10. Three Books for Four Hands, Grades I-III. Price, seed, 8-10. This collection is also a make development; Technical Exercises, Chord Studies, Eudes, Song Accompaniments, Duets, Pelal Studies and Pleess. A balanced blend of CID and NEW CLASSEC and MODERN.

KEYBOARD HARMONY AND TRANSPOSITION

By Ann H. Hamillon. Two Vols. Price, each, 40 cents
A vittal method of teaching Harmony which makes Harmonic Knowledge a
Living Part of the daily music experience of the pupil. Vols. I and II teach
the pupil TO KNOW and TO USE the principal Triads and Chords, Dissonant
Chords, Suspendson, Soludation, etc.

PRELIMINARY STUDIES IN KEYBOARD HARMONY AND

FINGER PLAYS—ELEMENTARY TECHNIC

PIANO TECHNIC FOR CHILDREN-A Complete System Price, \$2.50 Teaches pupils WHEN and HOW to pedal, not by the use of Pedal Markings, but by leading pupils TO UNDERSTAND the PRINCIPLES that CONTROL artistic pedaling.

PRACTICAL SCALE BUILDER, for Major and Minor Scales

LESSONS IN SIGHT READING AT THE PIANO

Teaches the pupil HOW to relate the printed page to the keyboard. As a preparation for this book, use in the elementary grades—

THE MUSIC STUDENT'S SPELLING BOOK

By Mrs. Crosby Adams Price, 60 cents
The only preparatory book in which the keyboard is pletured beneath the
WHOLE STAFF—which includes the Treble and Bass Clef together. The
device obliges the pupil to think of the relation of the staff to the keyboard.

HOME STUDY BOOKS FOR BEGINNERS

Designed to be used with any beginning Method for Plano or Vocal. Teaches the pupil to write as well as play and thus become thoroughly familiar with the clef.

FIRST HOME STUDIES FOR TEN FINGERS

By Calvin B. Cady Books I and II, 50 cents; Book III, 75 cent A rich collection of melodies for dictation or playing, one and two volces. with and without plane accompaniment. Adapted to any plane method.

THE MUSIC STUDENT'S LESSON RECORD

Don't leave the results of your music lessons to chance. Mark each lesson according to the PERCENTAGE SYSTEM of the LESSON RECORD. It gives a basis for School Credits and best of all creates a STANDARD OF SELF

CLAYTON F. SUMMY CO., Publishers 429 S. Wabash Avenue, Chicago

Eastern Agency: HAROLD FLAMMER, Inc. 57 W. 45th St., New York City, N. Y.

Piano Teachers, send us your names. We will send you FREE our STUDY-SERVICE-SHEET, a Music

Now is the time to arrange to keep your accounts systematically and accurately with a minimum of time in our LOOSE-LEAF JOURNAL LEDGER.
 Full Morocco Binder
 \$2.50
 Imitation Leather Binder
 \$1.50

 Cloth Binder
 .75
 Fillers, package of fifty
 .35

Plano Teocher will find our Survey Edition Catalos and our Themsite Catalog a great Teaching Help.
Send for our Complete Catalog of Vocal, Instrumental and School Music and Octano Editions, Sacred
and Secular.

Now! Betty Gordon Offers' Fall's Latest Fashion

Department for Violinists

Edited by ROBERT BRAINE

"If All Would Play First Violin We Could Get No Orchestra Together."-R. SCHUMANN

The Violinist Should Study the Piano

A correspondent asks if it is "necessary to study the piano in order to become a After a student has worked out the technic successful violinist."

While many violin students do not study his progress in fully mastering it, is the piano; they would become better violinists if they did. The violin is primarily a melody instrument, and the violinist who studies the violin alone, fails to get the complete idea of compositions. The piano is complete in itself, and a student who studies such an instrument naturally gets a broader and more complete knowledge of music, than one who studies a single part.

Many of the most famous concert his lesson much better if his teacher can violinists of the day are excellent pianists play the piano parts to his solo work. I all of them have a fair working knowledge of the piano. Some time ago a concert was given in New York, in which a number get and hold from 50 to 100 per cent more of famous violnists participated. They pupils, than the teacher who cannot play a scale; and form the took turns in playing the plano accompant the piano. iments for each others' solos, adding very

Piano playing to the violin teacher bebrackets show F and C as half-steps, and much to the interest of the occasion.

for the profession, should not fail to accompaniments, the pupils will play twice study the piano as well. Studying the two as well as they would with a strange instruments, it is surprising how one helps accompanist, because the teacher plays the the other, and how rapidly the young tempos exactly as he has taught them to violinist progresses on both instruments. the pupil, and all the expression, nuances, As an instance of this, I remember the case and the conception of the compositions As an instance of this 1 returning the color of Francis Macmillen, the well known are the same. In addition the teacher can of any major scale, "must fail the honor of instructing for the first four little slips which they are certain to make. years of his studies. He was an enthusiastic student of the piano, in addition to all is the confidence the pupil feels with the violin, and when he was nine years of his teacher at the piano, making him much age was almost as proficient a pianist as less likely to suffer from stage fright or violinist At that early age I remember nervousness. that he gave a public recital, lasting an hour and a half, the first half of the pro- violinist, of playing the piano, is the fact gram consisting of solo works for the that it gives him another source of income, piano, and the latter half of violin solos. if necessary. Many violin teachers, espe-He received equal applause for his work cially in the smaller towns, teach the piano on both instruments. He is still a capable as well. Then there is the chance of play-

Another advantage which accrues to the has studied the organ as well, of playing violinist, who is an expert pianist as well, the organ in church. I have known many is that of being able to study the accom- violinists, who would have had to give up paniments to his violin pieces, and figure out the profession alogether, if they had relied the most effective ways of playing them. on the violin alone, but who were able to If he is an expert and artistic pianist who make a comfortable income by eking out understands the piano playing thoroughly, their earnings from the violin by piano he can then instruct his accompanist as to teaching and playing.

how he wishes the accompaniment to be There are not a few conservatories, played. Only the kings in the profession where it is obligatory to study the piano, of violin playing can afford to employ no matter what other instrument one is great accompanists, who understand their making his principle study. This seems to professions thoroughly. The value of a me an excellent idea. The violin student good accompanist cannot be overestimated.
Many of the European violinists in their of the greatest possible advantage, to gain world tours, take an accompanist with as thorough and comprehensive knowledge them, being unwilling to trust to picking of the piano as he possibly can. un local accompanists in the countries they visit. The late Pahlo Sarasate, the famous Spanish violinist, had as his accompanist Mme. Bertha Marx, and she accompanied him in all his world tours. Almost all the other great violinists have their favorite accompanists, who from long continued co-operation know their style, and their ideas of all the compositions in their

Lesser violinists have to rely on all sorts violin is tuned. It is best to cut the surof accompanists, and it is a distinct advantage if they have enough pianistic ability wire clippers and then bend the end of the to give their accompanists the proper ideas wire into a little loop which sticks down as to just how the accompaniments should into the string box, out of the way.

be played, and how to bring out the A System for the Study of Whole and Half Steps in various effects in them. The violin teacher is under a heavy dis-Violin Playing advantage if he cannot play the piano.

of a violin composition reasonably well,

wonderfully accelerated, by having his

teacher occasionaly play the piano accom-

paniment with him. He hears the ac-

companying, harmony, the counter melo-

dies, and all the various effects as a

whole, as the composer intended them;

and he grasps the idea of the composition

in half the time that we would if he

played the violin part without hearing the

accompaniment. The pupil also enjoys

have not the slightest doubt that the violin

ing piano with small orchestras, or if he

Little Hints

WHEN a steel E string has been put on,

and there is a surplus length at the peg.

this surplus end of the string should not

be left sticking straight out from the

string box, as the end is sharp as a needle

By James Mercer

THE scale of C major, the model upon ing from one key to another; e. g., which all other major scales are constructed, has five whole steps and two half

9 8 4 5 6 7 1 whole whole whole whole half A whole step consists of a chromatic

and a diatonic half-step. When spaced upon the finger-board of the violin, it is twice the distance of the half-step. The half-steps in the scale, coming be tween E-F and B-C or degrees 3-4 and teacher who is also a skillful pianist, can 7-8, are the most important feature of the

scale; and form the basis upon which this Referring to the scale of C major, 'the much to the interest of the occasion.

The young violate who is destined by the state of the occasion.

The young violate who is destined pupils' recital. If the teacher plays the tance of whole steps, F and C are "fall-

As all major scales are constructed upon the same plan of whole and half-steps, one rule will answer for all; e. g., the fingers which take the fourth and eighth degrees, of any major scale, "must fall" (must be



The Minor Scale Taking the scale of A minor and arranging it below its relative major, we find both scales having identically the same notes; e. g.,

3 C Major

and the falling tones of C major become the falling tones in A minor, only appearing upon different degrees of the scale: e. g., 2-3 and 5-6, and are played one half-

The minor scale also appears in two other forms, called harmonic and melodic; but these have one or more of their tones

Harmonio and is apt to prick the fingers when the 0 0 0 0 0

> But these altered notes do not change the fundamental rule. In the harmonic the hraying of donkeys, etc., in this way.

scale, C and F fall one half-step and G# is an altered or raised note. In the me-lodic scale C falls one half-step and F# and G# are altered or raised notes.

Transposition

The same principles apply in transpos-



The falling tones of G major become the falling tones in E flat major, or halfsteps. All other tones are whole steps. A thorough study of these falling tones,

which appear in all scales, and the principle may be applied to any music, will prove of the greatest benefit, both in regard to purity of intonation and a more comprehensive understanding of the pecu-

Imitative Violin Music

There has always been much discussion among critics as to how far a composer could go in distinctly imitative music without transgressing the rules of good art. Such music is called "program" music. The great variety of sounds which can be made on the violin, causes composers to use this instrument for imitating a vast number of sounds in nature and life. There is a great sameness in the tones of other instruments, but the violin can be played not only with the bow, but the strings can be played pizzicato, giving effects like the harp guitar, or other similar instruments Then the use of natural and artificial harmonics giving effects like the flute, flageolet, the horn, and other wind instruments, opens up a vast range of sounds, quite different from the ordinary tones of the violin. Imitative effects of this character are freely and legitimately employed by composers in writing violin solo music, and the violin parts in orchestral compositions.

H. Leonard, the well known French composer and violinist, went a step further when he wrote his well known "Scenes Humoristhoues, Op 61, five descriptive pieces". These pieces are as follows: Coq et Poules (Rooster and Hens), Au Fonds des Bois (In the dark Woods), Chatte et Souris (Cat and Mice), L'Ane et L' Anier (Donkey and Driver), Screnade du Lapin Belliquex (Serenade of the martial Rabbit).

These pieces are written in a humorous vein, and are all directly imitative as their titles would suggest. In the Donkey and Driver, the "hee-haw" and braying of the donkeys are imitated. At one point it is indicated to bow on the tail-piece, the bow then glancing off to the short ends of the string between the bridge and the tailpiece. This imitates the braying of the donkey in the manner of vaudeville trick violinists, who imitate the grunting of pigs,

VIOLINS BUILT IN OUR OWN WORKROOMS

Of Finest Materiel and Workmanship Write lar prices and terms to, MUSICIANS SUPPLY COMPANY 60 Lagrange St.,

OUR "SPECIAL" 25c 10 Tested Lengths, 25c Silk Violin E, for 25c Send for Violin and Cello Cotalogue MUSICIANS SUPPLY CO. 60 Lagrange St., Boaton, Mass.

STUDY HARMONY and COMPOSITION by MAIL under the person

THE ETUDE

ALFRED WOOLER, Mus. Dac. A 322 W. Uties St., Buffala, N. Y.

THE MOST ELEMENTARY METHOD FOR THE VIOLIN

Bel Canto Violin Method BY MAREL MADISON WATSON Price, \$1.25

A method that makes teaching and study pleourable and combines the art of melody laying with foundation technic.

THEO, PRESSER CO., Philadelphia, Pa

Notice, to All Kinds of Violinists can supply you with everything you may desir We have a selected easortment of FIUDENTS' VIOLINS, from \$15.00 to \$60.00. Violins for advanced players. from \$75.00 to \$100.00. Real Old Violins by real makers, from \$75.00 to \$3,000.00. Jead Violins, from \$37.00 to \$100.00.

and Violline, from \$2.0,00 to \$100.00.

World Femnus "OEMUNDER ART" Violins, from \$200.00 to \$900.00. Bows at \$20,830 and \$40 each DW3, from \$3.00 to \$50.00; pernambuco wood, from \$10,00 t.318.00; made by our own workmen.

RUGUST GEMÜNDER & SONS Setab. 1846 141 West 42nd St., N. Y unbecribe to THE VIOLIN WORLD A Monthly, Estab shed 1892, \$1.00 per year, The Instructive Magazin Estab. 1846

AKADEMIE & ETERNELLE Silk Strings LA FAVORITA & ELITE Gut Strings

For Sale by Leading Importers and Jobbers Sole Distributors M. E. SCHOENING CO., Inc. 26 East 22nd St. New York



Are You Organizing an Orchestra or Band? by amsteur organization.
To publish other cusy hooks both secular and sacred ampies sent to Teachers and Band Leaders from

E. T. ROOT & SONS, 1838 E. 58th St., Chicago, III.

VIOLINS DEEP, MELLOW, SOULFUL-ON CREDIT. Easy terms for wonderful instruments. GET DETAILS TO-DAY. GUSTAV V. HENNING DENVER, COL.



Please mention THE ETUDE when addressing

In the Rooster and Hens we have imitations of the cackling of fowls, and in the Cat and Mice, the rushes of the cat, and squeaking of the mice.

people who have not had a musical educa- gether should be played with the boundtion dearly love, it is imitative and descrip- ing bow. While these chords are being tive music.

Of the above series of descriptive pieces the "Serenade of the Martial Rabbit", is probably the most artistic. It can be used on good programs, as a novelty, and never fails to create a sensation, if well played. Leonard got the idea for the composition operated) stopping. from one of the mechanical toys,-in this rabbit playing the drum, represented by a

This illustration represents the drum-With an ordinary audience these pieces are of course immensely popular and effective; for if there is anything which the hair. The three notes surred toplayed, the piano plays a pleasing melody. The rabbit is then supposed to play the bugle, and then a march movement in double stops. The composition ends with the same drumming effect, with the back of the bow, and an imitation of the spring (in the clockwork by which the toy is

These compositions are quite extensively case a warlike rabbit-which are so popu- used in France, and it is surprising that lar in France. The piece opens with the they are not used more generally by American teachers, as novelties; since they series of chords struck by the stick of the always can be calculated upon to delight bow instead of the hair (col legno, as it mixed audiences. American editions of these pieces are available.

Ricochet Bowing

A correspondent sends a passage taken gives the student a mental picture of this from the Fifth Air Varié by Dancla, and bowing. The wrist does not consciously control asks how it can be most effectively bowed. each note in a ricochet passage, as the

Ex.1 notes are produced solely by the rebounding of the bow. Constant practice will enable the violin student to control the

sary. Many fail in learning to execute

this stroke because they hold the bow down

on the string after the first note, thus pre-

venting it from rebounding, which it will

do, like a rubber ball if given the chance.

Ricochet bowing can be performed with

either down or up bow; but it is much

easier with the down bow. Care must be

taken to give the notes their proper value,

many players failing to acquire sufficient

control over this bowing to play passages

in correct time. It should be practiced on

the open strings at first. Two, three, four,

or more notes should be practiced with

rapidity of this rebounding. The student usually gets his first idea of There is only one way to bow this passthis bowing by playing the two notes to be age, and that is with ricochet bowing as it played ricochet very slowly, lifting the s marked. The word ricochet means bow off the string between the notes. bouncing or bounding. This bowing is Having thus obtained an idea of the direction of each stroke, he can try throwing where the stick best responds. The bow the bow down on the string and letting it is thrown lightly on the string so that it rebound. The bow must be pulled along, will rebound as pulled along (down bow otherwise the rebounds cannot be made. in the example) thus making the two thirty-second notes. A very small amount of bow is used where only two notes are played; an inch or two is all that is neces-

Passages in ricochet where the notes (as in the example) are the same, are much easier than where a different finger must be used each time the rebounding bow strikes the string. A passage of this kind is given below.



The bow is thrown on the open string E with the down stroke. It rebounds and as it strikes the string the second time, the first finger must be in place on the E string to make the note F sharp. As the bow strikes the string the third time the second finger must be in place to make the this bowing. The illustration of a stone note G sharp. The speed of the stroke skipping several times on the surface of when the bow is thrown upon the string the water when skilfully thrown, often controls the rapidity of the rebounding

How the Busy Amateur Violinist Can Keep in Practice

EVERY once in a while I meet someone who once was a good amateur violinist, lieve these exercises give more specific but who lost his taste for Kreutzer and Fiorillo when he stopped taking lessons, and now hardly ever touches his instrument. He says, "I wish I could keep up. my playing, but I cannot afford to spend two or three hours a day on exercises, so I have just let it drop."

I have not taken lessons for about eight years, and at times I did not play for months. Not long ago I made myself a schedule of practice that has put me bac'c into fairly good playing condition without much work. I hope that all persons similarly situated will try it. Here it is: 1. Finger exercises without the bow-5

Carl Flesch's Urstudien or the Nemusier will give plenty of exercising material for strengthening and freeing the fingers, and shaping the hand to the violin.

2. Bowing exercises on open strings-10

Bates "Bow Control Exercises." I beresults for the time spent on them than the more complete works of Sevcik and others. The student should exercise himself in all the bowings in Bates' book every day.

3. Shifting exercises-5 minutes. Two or three lines a day from Bytovetzski, Bryant or Siegfried Eberhardt. These will cure bad intonation, the thing that makes so many enemies for the "rusty" violinist.

4. Scales and arpeggi-10 minutes. One scale a day from David's "Violin School, part 2." Play it in every way you can-leng scale, arpeggio, broken thirds and thirds, broken sixths and sixths, octaves, tenths, etc.

When you have finished one half hour of this kind of practice, you will be able to enov yourself with solos, overtures, or any of the other things that make amateur "fiddling" such a pleasure.



GORDON'S CLOAK HOUSE EASY To Play BUESCHER True-Tone Saxophone

Rare Quality and Style at an Amazing Bargein Proc

Saxophone Book Free Tells you when to use

Free Trial You can order any Bueseber instrument and try it air days without obligation. I perfectly satisfied, pay for it on easy payments to sait you convenience. Mention the instrument interested in and BUESCHER BAND INSTRUMENT CO.

3226 Buescher Block, Elkhart, Indiana

VIOLIN STRINGS ETUDE BRAND

Used by the Leading Artists of the Philadelphia Cichestra Ftude "E" String, 3 lengths. . . . \$0.20 net Etude "A" String, 2 lengths26 net

Etude "D" String, 2 lengths ... 20 net Ftu'e "G" String, 1 length ... 20 net Bundle Lots (30 assorted Strings) 4.25 net Prices Given Are Net-No Dis THEO. PRESSER CO. Philadelphia, Pa.

Please mention THE ETUDE when addressing

A NEW SONG "SUCCESS"

A Rose to By W. M. FELTON Price, 50 cents

This is a number of genuins ment, and rather than waste words endeavoning to describe the chern of this ballad we have taken space to show a portion of it. Send twenty-five cents in atamps for a complete

CHONUS Moderately (fai (1 t, 4 14 (1 t + 1 17)) Remember Day! !! 4 15 1 17 74 11 17 from it see on one in क्षिता किला तिव, वाच ति। THEODORE PRESSER CO. 1710-1712-1714 PHILADELPHIA, PA.

A ROSE TO REMEMBER

BALLAD

Also sublished for Low Voice.

IN THE HUSH OF THE TWILIGHT HOUR

By Adam Geibel PRICE, 40 CENTS A Vocal Number of a Most Acceptable

Character. The thoughtful sentiment of the words is well conveyed by the rich, tuneful setting.

1710-12-14 Chestnut Street Philadelphia, Pa.

MATER LALANTIN PAR 7,11 160 . ANT 17 18 017 0 17 11 11 Send twenty centa in atamps now for a copy of this excellent song

ARNOLD SCHOOL OF MUSIC Katharine M. Arnold, Director 93 Madison Street, Tifin, Ohio

SAUNDERS ROBERT. America's Muster

TOMLINSON Paril of Leachetizin Seriel \$1.09 for sample leason on Hand Development and Interpressing Interpressing Interpressing Series Arts Eldg., ORIGAGO

WESTERN INSTITUTE OF MUSIC AND DRA-MATIC ART. Robert Wall, Director 1073 Ogden St., Denver, Colorado

BRYANT SOUTHERN CONSERVATORY OF MUSIC
Glimore Ward Bryans, Dir Est'd 1898
All Darress Conferred, Durham, N. C

CONVERSE COLLEGE Edmon Morris, Dran

Professional Directory

BEECHWOOD faculty of ten teachers, Jenk-intown Pa., suburb of Phila.

COMBS Bread M. Consequence of Muscle. CHICAGO Managed College, State T. Lasting School Combs. Birretor 7
Philadelphia, Fr.

CHICAGO Managed College, State T, Lasting School In America T, Taxo, Vocal, Volin, Orpa.
Philadelphia, Fr.

DUNNING SYSTEM. Improved Music Study for beginners. Normal Training Classes Carre Louise Dunning, S.W. 40th, N.Y.

FABRI OPERA SCHOOL. Voice training for Church, Concert and Opera. 1913 Arch St., Phila Sch W. 165th St., N.Y. Otty. Circulars mailed

GILBERT RUSSELL S. Fractical instruction for vocal students in Piano and the Har-moule foundation. Studio 123, Carme-gie Hall, New York.

HAWTHORNE Plane School Leschelisky Method Potedam, N. V.

JACKSON 0.F. Teacher of Hinging, Choir, Concert, Opera. Write. for interriew. 1108 Chestinn 21. Falls Alphin, P.A. New Walter H. Jenkins, Secretary.

MOULTON Mrs. M. B. Plane Instruction Studio-Steraberg School 10 S. 18th St. Philadelphia

NEW YORK School of Music and Arts
Rulfe Leoch Sterner, Director
150 Riversite Drive, oer. Sith St

SALVINI MARIO: Voice Culture. Sindio: 205 West Tiet St., New York Phone: Columbus 2202.

AMERICAN COMBERVATORY TO LATESTAY FAVETTEVILLE SIG. PROTORY OF MY.

STREET TO STREET TO STREET SIGNATION OF MY.

Discal for proposition like.

The control of the proposition like.

The Red Pencil

things, which help to contribute to the insisted on each of his pupils buying a success of the music teacher. One of colored pencil, and underscoring every these is the colored pencil for marking expression mark and special direction which the music of pupils. The marking of a was printed in the music. He also comblue or red pencil stand out from the pelled each pupil to buy a musical dictionblack and white of the printed music page, ary and look up the meaning of each one of like a flash of light in the dark, and these underscored directions and expression compels the instant attention of the student, mark. The result was that his punils Especially valuable is the colored pencil became remarkably well informed in the for marking, to the violin teacher; because meaning of musical terms, and their playsuch a large proportion of violin music is ing naturally showed the effects of their incorrectly bowed, and has to be re-marked knowledge. by the teacher. When the marking is done with an ordinary black pencil, the effect is marking of the pupils' music. There are too much like that of the printed slurs, many special directions and hints, of which and very little effect can be accomplished the printed page says nothing, which the unless the printed slurs, which it is teacher would do well to mark on the desired to change, are first rubbed out, music with a colored pencil. Eminent before the new ones are substituted. When teachers always do a great deal of such the new slurs are marked over the printed marking. A solo studied with a great ones with a red or blue pencil however, violin teacher will be almost covered with the pupil has no difficulty in following changes marked in the sluring, bowing them, and this saves a large amount of directions, expression marks, hints on the

the teacher's time. and for writing special directions on the work out the technic of difficult passages. music. It is not a bad idea to have the
It is an excellent idea for the teacher pupil himself underscore expression marks, to mark the date on the music when the make rings around the signature where lesson was assigned, and how much of the there is a change of key, etc. One of the composition the pupil is to study.

There are many seemingly insignificant most successful teachers I ever knew, The average teacher does not do enough

proper tone for the various parts of the Also it is a good idea to use the colored composition, and all sorts of advice to the pencil for underscoring expression marks, pupil about how to practice, and how to

The Five Violin Finger-Combinations

By G. F. Schwartz

ferent groupings or combinations accord- ligence in sight reading. BROWN ROY DAVID. Concert Planist-Teacher.
Assistant to the late Final Larbing.
Lyon d Healy Building, Chicago found that five different combinations are 12, No. 1, commencing with measure 11 used. These may be illustrated as fol-which will be marked M H, 12 and 13 BURROWES COURSE OF MUSIC STUDY Kindergarten and Primary Dept. D. 246 Highland Ave., M.P. lows: (1) 1 2-3-4, (2) 1-2 3-4, (3) 1-2- (d string) M H, and so on, 3 4, (4) 1 2-3 4, (5) 1-2-3-4. The dash, Last but not least, simple mechanical whole step. Number one may be known as Combinations. In fact a preliminary fathe "Combination" of the Lower Half, miliarity may be most satisfactorily gained CINCINNATI Conservatory of Music Sexantage 1881. Highland Ave. Cincinnati, Ohio abbreviated L. H. Two is the Middle Half, in this manner. Each combination should COLUMBIA SCHOOL OF MUSIC CLARA OSBOTE Reed, Director 509 S. Wabash Ave., Chicago is the Open combination, O. Familiarity first position only, and later in the higher with this system of mentally plotting out positions. Still later it is important to DAHM-PETERSEN ADAPTED OF MUNICAL PROPERTY AND ADAPTED OF A STATE O or with those whose ear is not as sensitive to correct intonation as well as those who, (3rd finger on the a string) play next eb of finger management. KNOX Conservatory of Music
Galesburg, Illinois
Catalog free Wm. F. Bentley, Director

less habits.

passage work particularly, the recognition tal guidance.

PAINSTAKING violin students probably of four successive notes related according may have noticed that, as scale passages to one or another of the Five Combinare being played on different strings and ations will do a great deal toward the acin different keys, the fingers assume dif- quisition of speed confidence and intel-

ing to the location of the major and minor Most useful perhaps, is the application seconds (whole and half steps). For of the Combinations to the gradual masexample on the a string, in the key of C tery of difficult details of a composition. fingers 1 and 2 are together, while fingers The music may be marked (with pencil) 2, 3 and 4 are separated from each other. designating the combinations required and By experimenting with the various keys, erased when no longer necessary. To illusboth major and melodic minor, it will be trate: take Beethoven's Sonata in D, Op.

course, indicates the position of the exercises may be devised from the Five M H. Three is the Upper Half, U H. be converted into a muscular habit on each Four is the Middle Whole, M W. Five of the four strings; at the outset in the technic, especially with young beginners, passing over to the next string above or be low. For example, commencing with d though naturally well-intentioned, are li- (4th) then f (1st finger on the e string) able to be somewhat careless in the matter and g (2nd), making the Combination of

the Upper Half Step, U H. The use of the Five Combinations serves There is a story that a pupil once told slso as a connecting link between the Bach that he yearned to play like his theoretical knowledge of scale formations master; whereupon, Bach, with keen sarand the mechanical technic of the finger- casm replied, "You have ten fingers as board. These two elements of musician- I also have." Some violin students seem ship should be continually correlated and to fancy that correct finger habits will made to work together; otherwise the stu- form spontaneously and automatically. dent is liable to fall into loose and care- The fingers themselves, unfortunately, are not supplied individually with self-starting For the purpose of sight reading it is brains; and the fact should not be lost important that the violinist should acquire sight of that, though the fingers are the the habit of not only seeing but in some willing tools of an active mind, they are way relating several notes at once. In absolutely helpless without intelligent men-

Two Violin Questions

New Time Saving Methods in Business

They result from the purchase of an

UNDERWOOD BOOKKEEPING MACHINE

It will demonstrate how your office can cut down its overhead.

INDERWOOD TYPEWRITER CO., INC.

DREAM VICTOR YOUNG

oncert programs very often. solidity

SUNG BY MANY OTHER LEADING ARTISTS No 17350 A DREAM VOYAGE

[67] · 12,1010 11 210 1 2 20 (sering in the line line line) 2018

We in his rispessor 910 - 19 1 1 1 1 1

Price. 30 Cents THEODORE PRESSER CO. 1710-1712-1714 Chestnut St.,

THURLOW LIEURANCE COMPOSER-PIANIST

CONCERT OF SONGS,

STORIES AND LEGENDS of the AMERICAN INDIAN

Assisted by EDNA WOOLEY and

GEORGE B. TACK, Flutist Now Booking-Season 1921-22 Management Western :

I. W. DRAIN. 1712 Chestnut St.,

HORNOR-WITTE, 3000 Troost Ave., Kansas City, Mo.

Please mention THE ETUDE when addressing

How to "Arrange" for Small Orchestra

By Edwin H. Pierce. Part III

Editor's Note.—Thousands of musicians and music lovers want to know more about the orchestra, particularly their small orchestra. The vast attention being given to orchestras in public schools and high schools has prompted us to publish the following article, the first of a series which will run for several months. Mr. Plerce, former Assistant Editor of "The Etude", has had long practical experience in this subject and has conducted many small orchestras. He explains everything in such a simple manner that anyone with application should be able to understand this suggestions without difficulty. "The Etude" does not attempt to conduct a correspondence in any study, but short inquiries of readers interested in this series will be answered when possible]

The Orchestral Piano Part In arranging a piano piece for orches-tra, it is quite possible simply to leave the piece as it stands, in the piano part, but the effect is vastly improved if the part be re-arranged. That is done by omitting (in general) the melody, and using the two hands of the player more simply and with the third measure, we change it from merely accompanying them.



leaving the melody to the violin part. This is the general procedure, but



efficiently for bass and chords. Thus, in it would sound well to leave the piano Moszkowski's Serenata, the two first part as written, thus reinforcing the viomeasures need no alteration, but beginning lins and other instruments instead of

Then, too, there are many places where a part may be "cued in" on the orchestral piano copy, with advantage. This is especially the case with the flute part. For instance, take the twenty-fourth measure of this same piece:



This is essentially a passage proper for flute. It might be given to violin, but would be very difficult for any ordinary amateur player, consequently it would be best to retain it in the orchestral piano part, marking it, however, "flute." Other occasion demands are the 'cello and the ALICE VERLET ac- there are exceptions: for instance at the drums. Of course, this should be regarded ms It.—"A charming minteeuth measure, where the tones are as a mere makeshift, but it is after all a mare to include in any intended to have a certain force and useful one.

(To be continued)

Poise, and How to Obtain It

By Chas. Johnstone, Mus. Bac.

definition, perhaps most easily understood, our position. would be "self-control," or "self-possess- It is just this knowledge, then, that gives Its lack may be evidenced in many forms. The player, singer, or reader, whose danger of breaking down makes the cold chills run down the back; the speaker who flounders around, trying to find a way out of some sentence he has started; the per-Illustrations of the lack of poise.

How, then, shall we get this POISE? The IS POWER.

First, those who do not understand their ger. Therefore, your first great care must subject and fully realize the fact. Second, be to know, and know that you know. those who do not understand their subject, without any doubt, that they know it.

The first class, in their lack of knowl-The second are the "bumptious" ones; to. If we know a thing, and know that and POISE.

WHAT is POISE? Applied to Music, a we know it, we cannot be shaken from

ion." In all matters of performance, us self-possession or poise. If we really public or private, in Music or any other understand a subject, we can explain every art, this is a most necessary thing to have. detail of it. And the reverse is equally true. If we cannot explain every detail of a subject, we don't really understand it.

Now, let us apply all this to the case of the young student. Do you really understand Time, Accent, Scales, Chords, Inson loosing his temper because he is getting tervals, Accidentals, etc., so that you can worsted in an argument; all of these are clearly define and explain their rules, and not be stuck by a rapid-fire cross-questioning? Can you play any and every passage key to it lies in the axiom that KNOWLEDGE of your piece off-hand, without fear of making a bungle of it? If you cannot There are four classes of performers. do this, then your self-control is in dan-

A second help is a strong, clear brain. but fail to realize the fact. Third, those To this end one must cultivate the habit who do understand their subject, but are of Deep Breathing; as the amount of afraid for fear they will get stuck. Fourth, blood supplied to the brain depends upon those who know their subject, and know, this; and without this supply the mind cannot do its work effectively.

A further aid is belief in one's self. edge, display their wisdom by their silence. Pessimism never did any one any good. Persistence, and a will that won't take and, verily, they have their reward. The denial are the two great factors of success. third kind are an annoyance. The fourth As already remarked, KNOWLEDGE IS are the only class of people worth listening POWER. This, and this alone gives power

LET US SEND YOU A FEW ETUDE CARDS FOR DISTRIBUTION AMONG YOUR MUSICAL FRIENDS WHO SHOULD BE "ETUDEITES."

Banish Wrinkles My Methods Have Restored

Beauty to Thousands

READ MY FREE OFFER Let me rid you of Wrinkles, Pimples, Blackheads,



This Portrait Is My Proof of what my quick Wrinkle-Method

My Methods for Wrinkies, Superfluous Hair, Hollow cells, and Sraway Figure have accomplished wonders thousands as well as for me. I. myself, was the thousands as well as for me. I. myself, was the time of these discurrences. The method of the second of t

nple home trauments in the privacy of your of the Story This is my Fras Offer to send you at once the Story my Beauty Methods and HOW TO USE THEM, so my own book "Stepping Stones to Beauty" FREE without cost to you.—Lucille Young.

NOTE: All our readers a multiple of the share in the hove Free Offer of Law I multiple of the country of the co

To Remove Wrinkles,
To Refine Coarse Porest,
To Refine Coarse Porest,
Freshts and Oily Skin,
To Beautily tha Figure, Hands and Arms,
To Remove Superfluous Hair,
To Grow Beautiful Eyabrows and Eyelaahes,
To Clear the Skin of Acm.

LUCILLE YOUNG Room269, Lucille Young Bidg., Chicago.

Please send complete information, also Stones to Beauty," FREE.



Gentle on Hosiery With the All-Rubber shrewdly fashioned Oblong Button th

HOSE SUPPORTER

holds the stocking in place securely—but without in-jury to the most delicate silk fabric.

Sold Everywhere GEORGE FROST CO., BOSTON Makers of the famous Boston Garter for Man

Please mention THE ETUDE when addressing

A DEPARTMENT OF INFORMATION

New Music Works

AND OTHER MATTERS OF INTEREST TO MUSIC BUYERS

The recent death of Caruso, the world's

greatest tenor, has occasioned a great

Bartlett's "A Dream".

88629 Praise forever to God, from
Rossini

88628 Serenata, words composed by

with Brunswick records we would recom-

mend the following recent selections: 10033 Love is mine, ballad Chamlee. \$1.00

10031 Chopin's C# minor Waltz Godowsky

13022 The Swan and Berceuse from Jocelyn (2 Cello Solos).... 125 2064 Treasure Isle and June, (2 fox

trots) Orchestra....

Send for our latest lists of both Victor

and Brunswick Records and if you have

obtain a phonograph on our extended

We have published recently, three full-

sized music manuscript blank books, sub-

stantially bound; doubtless many teachers

have been wanting just such a book and

will be glad to know that these are now available. They will be known as "Presser's music writing Books, Number

7, 8, 9. There are sixty-four pages in each

book twelve staves to the page. No. 7

will be ruled for writing piano music, No.

8 for songs and No. 9 for violin and

piano. The retail price of the book will

be 75 cents with a substantial reduction

Caruso)

A New Manuscript Book

(Mario Chamlee has heen

compared favorably with

demand for his records, especially his

Annual Low Cash Offers on New Works

It is with a sense of satisfaction that we call attention to the remarkable opportunities on pages 554, 555, 556 of this issue for music buyers. We have this feeling of satisfaction because of the worth-while type of works offered this year and also because we are able to make such extremely low postpaid prices for cash orders. Thousands of music buyers have looked forward to these offers each year, and each year we have offered many excellent new works at low prices.

This year we have a fine variety of books that in a short time have taken a place in the front rank of music publications these records now and consequently, we and as an impetus to greater success we are in a position to attend to the wants are offering them at low introductory prices which enable thousands to become hefore. All orders amounting to \$850 or consinted with them.

While we make no immediate profit on these sales, the purchaser is not the only one to benefit by these low offers since a future demand for these works is created and thus we bring about many more desirable sales. This is the fairest method of advertising since the purchaser benefits by the advertising whereas other methods compel the purchaser to shoulder the

expense of advertising gambles.

The Special Bargains for Music Lovers The Special Bargains for Justic Lovers on pages 554, 555 is an offering of works published during the last year and these are ready for immediate delivery on receipt of order. The advance of Publication Offers on Page 556 are considered part of our annual Low Cash Offer since we include purchases from these Advance Offers with purchases from the Special Bargains or Final Introductory Offers in giving bonuses on \$3.00 and \$5.00 purchases. The Advance of Publications Offers, however, represent works not yet published. These are offered at low estimated cost of manufacture prices for which we will send them, as soon as they appear from press, postpaid to all who have ordered them in advance of publication. Don't hesitate about making up your order for these works because postponed orders risk delay in the last minute rush that usually reaches us the latter part of September. Don't overlook the chance of securing a first class music work Free with \$3.00 and \$5.00 purchases.

The Comine Season

no talking machine, and are at all inter-At this time of year when teachers are ested in the purchase of one, permit us about to begin a new season's work, every teacher should give a certain amount of attention to the preparation for this work. This preparation should take the form to send you art booklets of the Victor, Brunswick and Cheney makes. At the same time we will tell you how easy it is to This preparation should take the form of examining new works and introducing new things wherever possible. The Etude is a Treasury of new teaching things; among its pages you will find almost everything that the progressive teacher might desire. We shall be most pleased a greated anothing that it. payment plan. to send on approval anything that is advertised in the journal, whether it is published by us or by other firms. We should be pleased also to send helpful catalogues to any one who writes for them. We have a new Plano Thematic

them. We have a new Piano Thematic Catalogue graded for teacher's use. The coming season is going to be the best ever; there are indications of a wonderful revival in music. The institut-ions all over the land are full to capacity and are refusing further applications. As music publishers we have never known a season when there was as much activity at this time of year.

New Low Rock-bottom Prices For Popular Magazines

We are continually on the lookout to ecure the best prices possible in order that we may offer them to our friends and subscribers.

The list below represents some of the best publications and in every case, there is a price advantage and a money saving opportunity. Then, too, we give you the dependable service which has been and always will be the key-note of the ETUDE Magazine Department.

| | THE ETUDE\$2.00 Both \$2.25 McCall's 1.00 Save \$75c; |
|--|--|
| Our Phonograph | THE ETUDE \$2.00 All \$3.75 McCall's 1.00 L Save \$1.25 THE ETUDE \$3.00 Save \$1.25 THE ETUDE \$3.00 All \$5.25 |
| Department Both our record and machine depart- | American Magazine 2.50 Sare \$1.25 |
| ments have been fairly busy the past three months, notwithstanding the unusu- | THE ETUDE |
| ally hot and humid Summer, which has been generally unfavorable to many lines | THE ETUDE\$2.00 Both \$2.25 Today's Housewife 1.00 Save \$.75 |
| of business. Notwithstanding the record shortage of the past two years, our fac- | THE ETUDE |
| illties have been such that we are able to furnish records unobtainable elsewhere, to the great satisfaction of patrons all over | THE ETUDE |
| the country and in foreign lands as well. The Victor Company, true to their | THE ETUDE |
| promises, are turning out thousands of | THE ETUDE |
| are in a position to attend to the wants of our many customers better than ever hefore. All orders amounting to \$3.50 or | THE ETUDE |
| over are sent postpaid, safe delivery guar- | Send for our 1921-22 |

Send for our 1921-22 Premium catalogue

Has Your Etude Subscription Expired?

more recent ones. We note here the very latest records made by this great artist, During the past 3 months, there are whose loss is felt so keenly by all music hundreds of our friends who for one reason or another have neglected to renew their ETUDE subscription. We realize just how easy it is during the . 1.75 summer months to put this off from day to day and week to week. Soon it will be | 1.75 | See December and again you will be busy.

Look at the expiration date just below The demand for Brunswick Record: is steadily growing, as there is an individ-uality about them that appeals strongly to a cultivated musical taste. If you have no Brunswick records in your repertoire, don't fail to try a few. Godowsky's piano records are exquisite numbers. To any customer who would like to get acquainted another year.

Special Notices ANNOUNCEMENTS

WANTED and FOR SALE

YOUNG LADY—Six years' experience in Piano, Theory and Harmony, desires position as teacher in college for session 1921-22. Address A., care of THE ETUDE.

FOR SALE—Virgil Practice Cinviers; Mahogany and Oak. Perfect condition. Bargains. \$50.00 each. C. L. Fete, 5721-a Easton Ave., St. Louis, Mo.

PIPE ORGAN FOR SALE—Three man-uals, twenty-five speaking stops, usual me-chanical accessories, built by Johnson. A very destrable, well balanced instrument, sui-able for a moderate size church and at a very reasonable price. Address, W. E. H., care of THE ETUDE.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

MANDOLIN INSTRUCTION—At pupil's home. 75 cents a lesson. Write Miss gluia Morrell, 374 Church Lane, Germante Phila Pa

MUSIC COMPOSED—Send words Manuscripts corrected, Harmony, correspondence lessons. Dr. Wooler, Buffalo, N. Y.

MUSIC MANISCRIPTS correct MUSIC MANISCRIPTS correct ranged and prepared for publication crude copy or dictation. Melodies is ized and arranged with attractive pi-companiments. Compositions perfected developed. Expert band and orders ranging. Send manuscripts. J. R. sen. 2638 Milwankec Avenue, Chica

LEARN TO COMPOSE MISIC -Correspondence course in ten simple lessons. Reginald Martin, Composer, 503 Frost Bidg., Los Angeles, Calif.

VIOLINS of all grades. Master Brand violin strings, sample 25c, Wm. Buslap, 3731 Concord Place, Chicago.

MUSIC COMPOSERS' RUBBER STAMPS—Rubber type catalog, 25 cents. W. II. Karstaadt, Dayton, Ohlo.

Fresh New and Attractive Rewards for Etude Subscriptions

Our 1921-22 Premlum Catalogue is now ready. It contains hundreds of youthful your name and address on the wrapper. and practical articles. Our ETTDE If your subscription has expired send friends who have heretofore been reyour renewal now before you forget. If warded for securing ETUDE subscriptyou receive a yellow expiration slip in ions will find in this new hook, a host of your issue, renew your subscription at suggestions, many of which they will unonce. Then you can forget about it for doubtedly desire to earn during the coming season.

You Read Music Easily?

If not "The Efficiency Idea" will help you This "emrkable lesson enables the normal pinon student to read all the notes easily in a few hours, at the cost of one lesson. This result positively ynaranteed Endorsed by Charles Wakefield Cadman, and many other noted authorities. For information, Address

WINIFRED STONE HEATON, 725 S. Rampart St., Los Angeles, Calif.

DUNNING SYSTEM of Improved Music Study for Beginners

The Demand for Dunning Teachers Cannot Be Supplied. Why? NORMAL CLASSES AS FOLLOWS:

MORNAL CLASSES AS POLLOWS:

MORS CADRE LOUISE DIDWING, Grainter, & West 16th St., New York City, Supt. 20th
Mary E. Brenkines. 284 (virt ex.). Taided, Other.
Harrist Beern Markhould, 282 [Pro Cover, New, Charry, Illinois, Aug. 1st.

Mary E. Brenkines. 284 (virt ex.).
Mary E. Brenkines. 284 (virt ex.).
Mary C. Brenkines. 285 (virt ex.).
Mary Mary Power D. Cover, 286 (last ex.).
Mary Finnes. 286 (virt ex.).
Mary Finnes. 286 (virt ex.).
Mary Finnes. 286 (virt ex.).
Mary Mary Power D. Mary C. M

INFORMATION AND BOOKLET UPON REQUEST

THE ETUDE

Schools and Colleges

CHICAGO'S FOREMOST SCHOOL OF MUSIC

36th Session Commences September 12, 1921

Offers superior courses in all branches of music and dramatic art, including Master School. Diplomas, Degrees and Teachers' Certificates granted by authority State of Illinois. Thorough preparation for concert, opera and teaching positions. Many special features, recitals, lectures. Two Excellent Dormitories Offer Accommodations at Moderate Rates

UNSURPASSED FACULTY OF NINETY-FIVE ARTIST-INSTRUCTORS Among them might be mentioned:

PIANO-Heniot Levy, Allen Spencer, Victor Garwood, Silvio Scionti, Louise Robyn, Kurt Wanieck, Earl Blair.

VOICE-Karleton Hackett, Ragna Linné, E. Varren K. Howe, Charles La Berge. VIOLIN-Herhert Butler, Adolf Weidig, ORGAN — William Middelschulte, Frank Van Dusen, Herbert E. Hyde, MUSICAL THEORY, COMPOSITION-Adolf Weidig, Arthur O. Andersen, John Palmer, Leo Sowerby.

VIOLONCELLO - Robert Ambrosius, Adolf

PUBLIC SCHOOL MUSIC-O. E. Robin-HARP-Enrico Tramonti. SCHOOL OF ACTING AND EXPRES-

SION—Letitia Kempster Barnum, A. Louise Suess. Stage Training, Public Read-ing, Physical Expression, Dancing.

Hoffman, and many others. GUEST INSTRUCTORS, 1921 - Josef Lhevinne, David Bispham

Free Advantages: Including admission to Conservatory Recitals (by members of the faculty and advanced pupils); Teachers' Normal Training School; Lecturers, Students' Orchestrat, Vocal Sight Reading Class and A Capella Choir. 25 free competitive scholarships. (Examinations from Sept. 5 to Sept. 8. Apply for examination blank.) A Musical Bureau for securing positions. Lyceum and Chautauqua engagements secured

Catalog mailed free on application - Moderate Tuition Rates

AMERICAN CONSERVATORY, 571 Kimball Hall, Wabash Ave. and Jackson Blvd., Chicago JOHN J. HATTSTAEDT, President - Karleton Hackett, Adolf Weidig, Heniot Levy, Associate Directors | \$\rangle\$\ra

UNIVERSITY

SCHOOL FMUSIC

Courses in all branches of music, including piano, voice, theory, violin, harp, wind instruments, etc. Specia "Public School Music" course fitting young women for positions Faculty of collegiate standing and

international training. Delightful dormitory for girls on college

Lake Forest is situated within easy

access of Chicago and its advantages, such as the Art Institute, Chicago Symphony Concerts, Chicago Grand Opera, performances of solo artists and musical societies.

Governed by Influential Board of Trustees Write for Catalog

MARTA MILINOWSKI Director

Lake Forest, Illinois

Private Teachers for Associate Faculty Men

itory advantages for their pupils at home.

E. H. SCOTT, Kimball Hall, Chicago. NO TEACHER Should despair of finding the desired without first writing our service department.
THEO, PRESSLR CO., Philadelphia, Pa.

THE MARY WOOD CHASE CHOOL OF MUSICAL ARTS 800 LYON AND HEALY BUILDING, CHICAGO, TLLINOIS

A SCHOOL FOR TRAINING OF PROFESSIONAL MUSICIANS

Ceaching an | Reperto're for Planists with Mary Wood Chase. Teaching Methods and Materials. Courses adjust to Teaching Section and Interials. Write for Curriculum, 800 Lyon and Healy Eldg., Chicago, Ill.

SIGHT READING MADE EASY FOR PIANISTS

PIANISTS can become perfect PIANISTS can become perfect sight readers by studying my course on "The Art of Sight Reading," Sight reading is not a "gift" and is within the reach of all painists—beginners and advanced. It tells you of the difficulties of sight reading and how overcome—method of read-how overcome—method of reading and practice—faults made and how rectified—how to play accompaniments at sight - etc

Complete Course in 5 lessons by mail, \$5.00 Satisfaction Guaranteed or Refund made

DANFORD HALL Chicken CHICAGO

CREATIVE PIANO PLAYING COURSE

An eminent faculty of 60 artists. Offers to prospective students courses of study based upon the best modern educational principles. Also courses in collegiste studies for students unable to attend university. Diplomas, Degrees and Teachers' Certificates, Many free advantages. Public Schools and Private Studios This course stresses PRINCIPLE instea ceres. It develops a mudeal stimulus, cre

Bradley Conservatory of Music

All Branches of Music

Languages Dramatic Art

Peoria

Study of Music. A careful perusal of pages 617, 618, 619, 620, 621 and

MAKE THE SEASON 1921-1922 THE "BANNER SEASON" in Your

622 of this issue will acquain the serious student with the remarkable advantages

offered by the country's leading schools and colleges. Many of these opportunities

in music education heretofore have never been equalled in America.

Eff Ellis Perfield Music School, Inc. 950-955 Refure Ridg., 218 S. Wahesh Ave. CRICAGO, LLIANDIS

gross and Teachers Certificates. Many Iree

[Also—Clambers Eddinn, George C.
Lawley, Michael C.
Lawley, Mich Effa Ellis Perfield Music Terching System 41½ West 55th Street (near Fifth Avenue) SEW YORK CITY Telephona Bryant 7233 VIOLIN-Melvin Martinson; Mary

DRAMATIC ART-Ellen G. Hill; Edna J. ORGAN-E. Stanley Sedar; Lester W.

COSMOPOLITAN

SCHOOL OF MUSIC

DRAMATIC ART

DR. CARVER WILLIAMS, President

An eminent faculty of 60 artists. Offers to

ÆSTHETICS-William C, Williams. VIOLONCELLO-Day Williams.

THEORY-Rossetar G. Cole. KEYBOARD HARMONY -Mary C. Mc-

PUBLIC SCHOOL MUSIC-J. Beach

Fall Season Opens September 12

For particulars address Cosmopolitan School.

16th Floor, Kimball Hall Building, Chicago

Chicago Musical College FELIX BOROWSKI, President Dr. F. ZIEGFELD, President Emeritus CARL D. KINSEY, Vice-President and Manager

The Leading and Largest College of Music and Dramatic Art of America

FALL TERM NOW OPEN

Faculty of More than 100 Teachers including the following noted artists: (Alphabetically Arranged) VOCAL PIANO VOCAL
BELLE FORBES CUTTER
STANLEY DEACON
EDOUARD DU FRESNE
ROSE LUTIGER GANNON
MABEL SHARP HERDIEN
JOHN B. MILLER
ADOLF MUHLMANN
EDOARDO SACERDOTE
BURTON THATCHER

MAURICE ARONSON
MOSES BOGUSLAWSKI
BARTON BACHMANN
EDWARD COLLINS
HARRY DETWEILER
GLENN DILLARD GUNN
MAX KRAMM
ALEXANDER RAAB
LOGIS VICTOR SAAR
C. GORDON WEDERTZ

VIOLIN
RICHARD CZERWONKY
LOUISE FERRARIS
MAX FISCHEL
FREDERIK FREDERIKSEN
MAURICE GOLDBLATT
RAY HUNTINGTON
LEON SAMETINI
ORGAN CLARENCE EDDY
ERIC DE AMARTER
HELEN W. ROSS
C. GORDON WEDERTZ

HARMONY, COMPOSITION, COUNTERPOINT, CANON AND FUGUE
FELIX BOROWSKI LOUIS VICTOR SAAR HAROLD B. MARYOTT LAURA D. HARRIS BARTON BACHMANN REPERTOIRE AND INTERPRETATION TEACHERS' NORMAL COURSES CLASSES

JULIA LOIS CARUTHERS (Plano)
GLEND DILLARD GUUN, (Plano)
GLEND DILLARD GUUN, (Plano)
HAROLD B. MARYOTT (Vocal)
MAX FISCHEL (Violin)
WALTON PYRE (Expression and Dramatic Art) PUBLIC SCHOOL MUSIC

SCHOOL OF OPERA ADOLF MUHLMANN EDOARDO SACERDOTE

DRAMATIC ART AND EXPRESSION WALTON PYRE MINNA MAE LEWIS

All Orchestral Instruments Taught

FREE SCHOLARSHIPS

OF THE TOTAL VALUE OF \$20,000

73 Free and 140 Partial Scholarships to be awarded Sept. 1. Application blank on request. Mason & Hamlin Grand Piano, presented for competition in the Post Circulation Canaby the Mason & Hamlin Co. Conover Grand Piano, presented for competition in the Post Graduation and Senor Diploma Classes by the Cability Piano into Class by the Mason & Hamlin Co. Conover Grand Piano, presented for competition in the Violin Department by Lyon and Healy. Entire Muscale Canabase and Senor Diploma Classes by the Company. Valuable Violin presented for competition in the Violin Department by Lyon and Healy. Entire Muscale Company and Carabase and Senor Senor

56th YEAR

DORMITORY ACCOMMODATIONS 620 SOUTH MICHIGAN AVENUE

COLUMBIA SCHOOL OF MUSIC

CHICAGO

TWENTY-FIRST SEASON OPENS SEPTEMBER 5th

SCHOOL YEAR, 44 WEEKS

This is a remarkable advantage for prolonged study during the student year. RESIDENT FACULTY OF 60 EMINENT MUSICIANS

Many of whom are known throughout the musical world for the brilliancy of their attainments as artists and teachers

EVERY BRANCH OF MUSIC

Voice

oaching.

nterpretation

Normal Training

For plane teachers and those pro-Normal Lectures Interpretation Keyboard Harmony Improvisation History of Music Dalcroze Eurythmics Observation-Childrens' Classes Teaching Material

Recitals and Lectures

Piano lasses for Artist Students Interpretation

Repertoire Accompanying Teaching Material History and Appreciation Observation -Children's Recitals and Lec-

Theory Harmony - Ele mentary and Advanced

epertoire Concert Work Melodic Construc Oratorio yceum and Chau tauqua Analysis Church Singing Composition Community Sing-Keyboard Har Chorus Singing mony Lectures and Re-Improvisation

Violin Advanced work for Orchestra and Professional Players

Practical lessons for Teachers Ensemble Orchestra Con ducting Lectures History and Ap

Public School Music Methods

Methods Psychology Practice Teaching Choral Conducting Sight Singing Ear Training Orchestra Conducting Harmony Child Voice Rote Song

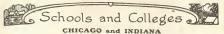
History and Appreciation

Complete booklet mailed on request.

COLUMBIA SCHOOL OF MUSIC

Box 460 509 South Wabash Avenue

Please mention THE ETUDE when addressing our advertisers





A School of Music and Dramatic Art

COURSES IN ALL BRANCHES

MASTER FACILITY INCLUDING

Elias Day, President and Director of Dramatic Department Theodore Harrison, Director of Music Department and Teacher of Voice Lucille Stevenson, Vocal Department

Maurice Rosenfeld, Piano Department Jeanne Boyd, Theory Department

Katharine Howard-Ward, Organ and Piano Department

Our two and three year courses leading to degrees, diplomas and teachers' certificates enable our graduates to obtain splendid positions in the concert and teaching field.

Over five hundred of our students are now filling successful positions throught the country.

Fall Term Opens September 12, 1921

Dormitories and studios in our own beautiful building in the heart of new art center, two blocks from Lake Michigan, North

Write Secretary for free catalog.

JEANNE HOWARD, 1160 N. Dearborn St.,

Chicago, Illinois,

Chicago College of Music

27th YEAR OPENS SEPTEMBER 5th, 1921 Offers courses and private lessons in Piano, Voice, Violin, Organ, Theory, Public School Music, Dancing, School of Opera, Orchestral Instruments, Expression, Dramatic Art, Normal Training for teachers in all branches.

Certificates, Diplomas, Degrees, Medals. Public Recitals, Orchestral Concerts and many free advantages.

40 Free and 160 Partial Scholarships. Special Prizes of two W. W. Kimball Grand Pianos and valuable Violin to be awarded to best players. Chicago Recital to be given best singer,

Address for free catalog, DEPT. 23 CHICAGO, ILL.

1°34 KIMBALL BUILDING A. G. DUA. Manager

HUNTINGTON COLLEGE CONSERVATORY C. W. H. BANGS. President OR ANY MEMBERS OF STREET, AND ANY WELLES TO SHARE EXCEPT ANY WELLES OF THE NEW ANY WELL AND THE NEW AND THE NEW ANY WELL AND THE NEW ANY WELL AND THE NEW AND THE NEW

y will be pleased to furnish full address, Box 512 - - - HUNTINGTON, INDIANA upply any information desired.

How much is it possible for you to earn? How many

which there is a piano or a music lover? Each one you can think of is an opportunity to increase your earnings. You are not asked to make any investment, so do not hesitate to write for particulars

THE ETUDE-THEO. PRESSER CO., Publishers, Philadelphia, Po.



Known for Democracy, Economy, Hard Work

THE Conservatory occupies a beautiful building devoted exclusively to its own use. In the building are forty, eight practice rooms, each containing a piano. In addition, there are large studios and special rooms for Harmony. For recitals, ensemble work, etc., there is a Recital Hall, thoroughly furnished with every appliance for such work.

A complete and broad musical education based upon the best modern American and European principles is offered in:

PIANO, VOICE, VIOLIN, ALL ORCHESTRAL INSTRUMENTS Musical Theory, Harmony, Counterpoint, Composition, Musical History, Appreciation

PUBLIC SCHOOL MUSIC, EAR TRAINING, SIGHT SINGING CHORUS and OPERATIC CLASSES

FULLY EQUIPPED ORCHESTRA OF 40-50 MEMBERS UNDER AN EXPERIENCED SYMPHONY CONDUCTOR WITH EUROPEAN REPUTATION

LYCEUM ART COURSE

Thorough preparation for Platform and Stage in VIOLIN, VOICE, PIANO, ALL ORCHESTRAL INSTRUMENTS and in DRAMATIC ART

SPECIAL COACHING FOR PROFESSIONAL MUSICIANS, ACTORS and READERS

DEGREES, DIPLOMAS, TEACHERS' CERTIFICATES LYCEUM and CHAUTAUQUA engagements secured

The Faculty consists of highly educated and experienced Musicians of International recognition

> MODERATE TERMS STUDENTS MAY ENTER ANY TIME

The Conservatory is located so near Chicago that it must compete with the best work done there, so that Valparaiso students have every advantage that they could possibly have in the city and at an expense not one-fifth as great.

The low cost of all courses has not been brought about by sacrificing a high grade of instruction, but by applying business principles to the

Cost of Living

so that the most satisfactory accommodations for board and room may be had at \$80.00 per quarter of 12 weeks

For Free Catalog Address J. E. ROSSELER, President

Box 6, University Hall, Valparaiso, Ind.

Music Center

Schools and Colleges

How When and Where to Pedal 175 Piano Pieces and Studies (Grades I to VI) All by Mrs. A. M. Virgil

You should know also

The splendid instruments for Piano Practice called

The Bergman Clavier

The Child's Pedal (A pedal and footrest for the child)

Also the well known

VIRGIL PIANO CONSERVATORY

Cotologs and fall information NEW YORK CITY 120 West 72d St.

Salvini School of Singing

206 West 71st St., New York City Telephone: Columbus 2202

A singing school living up to highest standards of art. The direct way to the manager, producer and impresario. Opera, concert, church, oratorio, musical comedy and teachers' courses.

PUBLIC APPEARANCES

Courses for beginners, advanced students and courses of perfection for artists. Courses for beginners, advanced students and courses of perfection for attendance Opera department endorsed by Gatti Casazza, Director General of Metropolitan Opera House, Arturo Toscanini, Giorgio Polacco, Gennaro Papi and others prominent in the musical world.

The method used by Mr. Salvini and assistants is of the Italian School of Bel Canto, comprising: breathing and vocal gymnastics, voice placement, solfeggio, development, diction, phrasing, analysis of the voice, its scope, functions and possibilities, development of the vocal, rhythmi cal, and musical faculties. Songs, ballads, arias, operas in the different original languages. Lessons given cornings. Address correspondence

MARIO SALVINI 206 West 71st Street New York City

New York School of Music and Arts



150 Riverside Drive, New York City

Beautiful location overlooking Hudson River.

Day and Boarding Pupils Ideal home life for refined,

cultured girls. Europe and America's Most Eminent Teachers

Voice, piano, organ, violin, harp and all instruments. Dramatic art, dancing, languages. Outdoor life and all recrea-

tional and social advantages. English, French and Spanish, no extra charge. Also subjects selected from other courses given by the school. Italian extra.

Dormitory accommodations under management of accomplished social directors. Like college life

Address "MISS E. SCUDDER," Registra 244 West 72d Street, New York

ITHACA CONSERVATORY

Special advantages to those looking to educational or concert work.
All instruments, Vocal, Dramatic Art and Physical Train-ing. Graduates of Musical, Public

SEE ALSO IMPORTANT NEW YORK SCHOOLS ON PAGE 621

Study Music in New York WITH MASTER ARTISTS Vocal and Instrumental

> THE SCUDDER SCHOOL for YOUNG WOMEN

7 Buildings: Dormitory Accommodations West 72d Street at Riverside Drive MYRON T. SCUDDER, President FRANK A. FALL, Vice President

MUSIC DEPARTMENT
VICTOR BIART, Director, Lecturer on the
History and Appreciation of Music McCALL LANHAM, Voice, Teacher of Singing in the American Institute of Applied Music, New York Applied Music, New York
WINFIELD VEAZEY ABELL Piano.
Formerly Director of the Hartford
Conservatory of Music
Assisted by teachers of string, wood and
brass instruments

Whatever Your Plans, Purposes and Ambitions Whatever Your Proficiency, Let us Hear from You.

Physical training and recreation gymnasiu ming, basket-ball, horseback riding, etc.



mitories and Concert Hall-MASTER COURSES
with world-famous artists in all deportments
School of Plano Tuning in Connection
School Vear Opens September 22nd
Address THE REGISTRAR, 1 DeWill Park, I,hacs, N. Y.



THE ETUDE

Schools and Colleges

of Music

Faculty of Noted Artists and Teachers

Frederick Morley, Regenald Billin, Mme. Cara Sapin, Ernest Toy, Lionel L. Sinclare, Charles J. Letzler, Helen Riddell, Arthur W. Mason, Sara McConatly, W. Lawrence Cook, and others.

Languages

Largest and most complete Conservatory in the South, offering private and class lessons in

gan Dramatic Art Expression Langua School Supervisors' and Teachers' Normal Courses

Famous for individual training and personal attention given each student.

randous for murvatura training and personal attention given each saddent. Especially interested in those who wish to enter the profession as teachers, or through Chautauqua and concert work. There is a good position awaiting each L. C. M. graduate, as the demand iar exceeds the supply.

Such free instruction courses as Harmony, Solfeggio, Ear Training, History, Public and private recitals, Student Orchestras, Operatic and Dramatic productions, Interpretation Classes, and Observational Teaching. Teachers courses include laboratory work in Louisville schools.

Comfortable and up-to-date dormitory for women students

Write today for catalogue and other information

Fall Term Begins September 6th

Frederic A. Cowles, Director

252 W. Broadway.

LOUISVILLE, KY.

L.C.M.

Pianoforte Voice Culture and Singing



School of Music

SHENANDOAH COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE LEADING SCHOOL OF MUSIC IN THE SOUTH

Ask for Booklet FREE. S. C. I. BOX 110, DAYTON, VA.

Atlanta Conservatory of Music THE FOREMOST SCHOOL OF FINE ARTS
IN THE SOUTH

antages Equal to Those Found Anywhere dents may enter at any time. Send for alog. GEO, F. LIMDNER, Director Peachtree and Broad Streets, Atlanta, Georgia

MR. and MRS. CROSBY ADAMS Annual Summer Classes for Teachers of Piano for the Study of Teaching Meterial MONTREAT, N. C.

MONTREAT, NORTH CAROLINA

FOREST PARK KROEGER, PIANO Junior Coll., High an , D. m. Science, COLLEGE



One of the oldest and most noted Music Schools in America.

ESTABLISHED 1857

Zeckwer Philadelphia Musical Academy Branches in West Phila and Tion idress CHARLTON LEWIS MURPHY 1617 Spruce St.

Now in new building. Pittsburgh Musical Institute., Inc.



Institute of Musical Art OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK

Frank Damrosch, Director An endowed school of music conducted solely in the interest of higher musical

comprehensive courses. SPECIAL PREPARATORY CENTRES in different parts of New York City and Brooklyn for children between seven and twelve years of age.

For catalogues address Secretary, 120 CLAREMONT AVE., NEW YORK CITY

SKIDMORE SCHOOL OF ARTS

CHARLES HENRY KEYES, Ph.D., Presiden CHARLES HENRY KEVES, Ph.D., President A, Woman's collece offering broad general and cultural coarses while providing sphendid opportunity for specialization. Applied science combined with technical study qualifies for leading collination of Applied Art, Home Economies, Music, Physical Education, Pecerarial Science, and General Coarse, with related subjects. Four year coarse leads to B. S. degree. Residence accommodations for 300 students. For THE SECRETARY
Box J, Saratoga Springs, New York



37th YEAR OPENS SEPTEMBER 12th

Because of ite distinguished faculty, original and scientific methods, individual instruccause of ite distinguished facuity, original and scientific microsis, intributed filed thou, high ideals, breadth of culture and moderate cost, combined with efficient management, the COMBS CONSERVATORY affords opportunities not obtainable elsewhere for a complete musical education

All Branches. Normal Training Course For Teachers. Public Performance. (Four Pupils' Recitals a week.)' Orchestra and Band Departments. Two Complete Pupils' Symphony Orchestras. Conductor's Course.

Reciprocal relations with University of Pennsylvania. SCHOOL OF INDIVIDUAL INSTRUCTION (Theoretical and Applied Branches Taught Privately and in Classes

Faculty: Gilbert Raynolds Combs, Piono; Hugh A. Clarke, Mus. Doc., Theory; Nelson A, Chesnutt, Voice; Russell King Miller, Organ; William Geiger, Mus. Bac., Violin, and 75 assistant teachers.

SUMMER SCHOOL

Teaching in all branches will be continued during the Summer under the personal instruction and super-vision of Department Directors. Work taken during the Summer will be credited on regular courses. DORMITORIES FOR WOMEN

In addition to delightful, homelike surroun lings in a mulcal and impirational atmosphere, the dormitory pupils have advantages on a district in a mulcal and impirational atmosphere, the dormitory pupils have advantages on a district in Technic, Munical Science, Theory, Concentration and Memory Training, Vocal and Instrumental Examine.

SIX SPACIOUS BUILDINGS The only Conservatory in the State with Dormitories for Women A School of Inspiration, Enthusiasm, Loyalty and Success.

Illustrated Year Book Free

GILBERT RAYNOLDS COMBS, Director Offices, Studios and Dormitories Administration Building, 1331 So. Broad Street

Please montion THE ETUDE when addressing our advertisers.



Interested in Piano Playing?

Then you should know of

The Virgil Method, Vols. I and II

(Graded catalog on request)

The Virgil Tekniklavier (Both full Piano size)

Four and Two Octave Keyboards in Suitcases

Piano, Pedagogy, Public School Music Kate S. Chittanden William F. Sherman Organ, Composition

R. Huntington Woodman Violin, Violoncello heodore Spiering Niroline Zadele George K. Raudenbush Gustav O. Hornberg

36th Season ---Sergei Klibansky McCall Lanhan October 4th, 1921 Send for Circulars and Catalogue KATE S. CHITTENDEN, Dean MAY DITTO MURRAY Cor. Secreta

212 West Fifty-ninth Street New York City University of Rochester

Eastman School of Music Founded by George Eastman

ALF KLINGENBERG, Director AN ENDOWED MUSIC SCHOOL FOR PROFESSIONAL AND CUL-TURAL STUDY CHRISTIAN SINDING

Engaged for Department of Composition Faculty list includes for next year: T. H. Yorke Trotter, Joseph Bonnet, Harold Gleason, Arthur Alexander, Arthur Hartmann, Pierre Augieras, Raymond Wilson, Adelin Fermin, Gerald Maas, George Barlow Penny.

INTERNATIONAL MUSICAL AND EDU-MRS. BABCOCK OFFERS Teaching Positions, Col-

Orrens reaching tories, Schools.

Also Church and Concert Engagements CARNEGIE HALL, NEW YORK

College of Fine Arts Syracuse University scelled advantages for the study of music. Fact

COURSES FOR

Crane Normal Institute of Music Training School for Supervisors of Music
BOTH SEXES
Voice culture, sight-singing, ear-training, harmony
form, music-history, chorus-conducting, methods
practice-teaching. Graduates hold important posif 20 specialists. Regular four-year course lea ne degree of Mus. B. Special certificate course

The SIGHT, TOUCH and HEARING System of Teaching. Write for booklet

The National Conservatory of Music of America Enrollment Sept. 28 to Oct. 37th year opens Oct. 3

Ad. Sec., 126 W. 79th St., N. Y. City

Office also at Washington, D. C.

The only School of Music in the U. S. chartered by Congress

53 MAIN ST.,

POTSDAM, NEW YORK Please mention THE ETUDE when addressing our advertisers.

THE ETUDE

Page 623

Schools and Colleges

New England CONSERVATORY

The Free Privileges
Of lectures, concerts and recitals, the opportunities of ensemble practice and appearing before audiences, and the daily associations are invaluable advantages to the music student.

Located in the Music Center of America to necessary to a musical education. Its complete organization and splendid equipment offer excep-

Complete Curriculum
Courses in every branch of Music, applied and

Owing to the Practical Training
In our Normal Department, graduates are much in
Dramatic Department

Address Ralph L. Flanders, General Manager

PERCY FULLINWIDER, Violinist Head of Violin Department LAWRENCE CONSERVATORY

Appleton, Wis.

A MASTER TEACHER Unusual opportunity for the serious student of violin Write for free catalog and information.

CARL J. WATERMAN, Dean

The Courtright System of Musical Kindergarten Oldest and most practical system. Write for particulars of correspondence course, also of Spring Class to be held in North Carolina-





FALL TERM OPENS SEPT. 6TH

One and Two Year Courses in Piano, Voice, Violin, Organ, Public School Music, leading to diplomas recognized by the state. Dormitory accomodations.

Send for free catalog. MACPHAIL SCHOOL MINNEAPOLIS, MINN.

100 TEACHERS

ONE OF THE LARGEST IN AMERICA

CINCINNATI CONSERVATORY of MUSIC. ESTABLISHED 1867

ording to methods of most

Elocution-MUSIC-Languages Faculty of International Reputation

CLARA BAUR, Foundres

coptional advantages for post-graduate and reports sk. Deportment of Opero. Ideal location and resides comment with superior equipment. Master class for virtuoso violinists under Season 1921-22 EUGENE YSAYE

For estalogue and information, address Wiss BERTHA BAUR, Directress, Cincinnati, Ohio,

Theodore Thomas, First Musical Director

THE COLLEGE OF MUSIC OF CINCINNATI

ELM STREET ADJOINING MUSIC HALL Music, Dramatic Art and Languages in all branches taught exclusively by experienced artist teachers. Dormitory for young ladies. Advantages equal to most famous European institutions. For catalog, address, J. H. Thuman, Manager.

DANA'S MUSICAL INSTITUTE

THE SCHOOL OF DAILY INSTRUCTION IN ALL BRANCHES OF MUSIC

Address LYNN B. DANA, President

Please mention THE ETUDE when addressing our advertisers.

CONSERVATORY of

Offers to earnest students courses of study based upon the best modern and educational principles. Renowned faculty of 70. Students' orchestra, concerts and recitals. Diplomas and Degrees conferred.

Teachers'certificates. Desirable boarding accommodations. Fall Term Opens Sept. 12, 1921 UNRIVALED FREE ADVANTAGES

Piese—Francis L. Yerk, M. A.; Elizabeth Johnson, Louise Unsworth Crass. Blanch Strong, Minor E. White. Okeane Doty. Alle D. Zuidema, Mus. Doc.; Wilhelmian Satt., Laverne Brown, Mus. Bac; Ethel Littell, Alma Glock, Henry Lechtwordt; M. Gray Fowler and 30 additional Mus. Bocc; Wilhemman Sutt, Laverne Brown, Mus. Bocc; Hell Littel, Jiam Glock, Henry Lechtwordt; M. Gray Fowler and 30 additional antructors.

**Organ—Francis L. York, M. A.; Alle D. Zui-Benn, Man. Doc.

**Benn, Man. Doc.

Brown.

**Lewis Powell, Edna Kersten, Mrs. Boc.

Brown.

Brown.

**Lewis Powell, Edna Kersten, Mrs. Boc.

**Lewis Powell, Edna Kers

Sems, Mus. Doc.

Theory, Hormony, Composition—Alle D. Zuidema, Mus. Doc.—Pos-Graduate work in this department. Francis L. York, M. A.

Mondolin and Guttor—Alexander G. Poli.

Normal Training for Piano Teachers—Francis L. York.

Public School Music and Drawing—Miss Hermine Lorch, Paul Honore. School of Expression-Miss Lilly Adela Darling, Ethlyn Briggs. Doncing-Ethlyn Briggs.

Examinations Free. For Catalog and Other Information, Address JAMES H. BELL, Secretary, 5035 Woodward Ave., Box 7-Detroit, Mich

TEACHER! Help yourself to SUCCESS by using the BURROWES Course of Music Study

Classes conducted by

Era Frances Pike, D.2259 W. 16 h S., Los Angeles, Calž.

Kathern Jamieson, D.119 Powell Ave., Toronto, Ont

Eraken Parke, D. 837 Cliston St., Carthage, Mo.

Katharine Burrowes, D.246 Highland Ave. H.P., Dertoit, Mich. Write for Illustrated Booklets

DETROIT INSTITUTE OF MUSICAL ART

-GUY BEVIER WILLIAMS, President-A School which offers every advantage incidental to a broad musical education 70 Artist Teachers, including 12 of the leading members of the Detroit Sympho-

FALL TERM OPENS SEPTEMBER 5th, 1921 Students May Register at Any Time For Catalogue, Address H. B. MANVILLE, Bus. Mgr. 5405 to 5415 Woodward Avenue

Minneapolis School of Music.

ORATORY AND DRAMATIC ART ILLIAM H. PONTIUS CHARLES M. HOL-lrector, Dept. of Music Director, Dramatic & 60-62 Elsrenth St., Ss. MINNEAPOLIS, MINN. CHARLES M. HOLT LARGEST SCHOOL OF ITS KIND IN THE WEST ALL BRANCHES OF MUSIC AND DRAMATIC ARP Artist Teachers Year Book Free on Reque



Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians

New American Supplement

SIX LARGE VOLUMES, BOUND IN CLOTH, ILLUSTRATED

This Veritable Encyclopedia of Music Should Be in Every Music Lover's Home. An Invaluable Reference Work. Thousands of sets have been sold by us since we brought this masterpiece of musical literature within reach

of the average music lover's pocketbook. This is the best and latest edition. Write for detailed description

PRICE \$20.00-Easy Payment Terms Cheerfully Granted.

THEO. PRESSER CO., MUSIC PUBLISHERS and DEALERS, PHILA., PA.



CONDUCTED BY ELIZABETH A GEST

Chronological List of Musicians

THE ETUDE

By Julia E. Williams

Have you copied all the lists in your noteand? If you have not summer is a good time to copy the back lists. This is the seventh and there will be just one more for ou to copy.

1831-1907, Joseph Joachim, Born in Hun-Violinist, composer and gary. 1833-1897, Johann Brahms, German.

Beethoven, whom he considered the world's greatest masters. 1835-still living, Charles Camille Saint-Saens, French. Wrote his first sym-

phony when sixteen years old. Organist and composer 1836-1891, Leo Delibes, French. Composer of ballets and operas.

1837-1911. Felix Alexandre Guilmant, French. Organist and composer, 1840—1893, Peter Ilyitch Tschaikowski, Russian. Composer and teacher, Best known work is "Symphony

Pathetique". 1841-1904, Antonin Dvorak, Bohemian. Visited America and his best known gloom. work "The New World symphony" is based on plantation melodies.

1842-1912, Jules Massenet, French. Composer. Best known opera is "Thais". Taught in Paris conservatoire.

843-1907, Edward Hagerup Grieg, Norwegian. Began to compose when nine years old. Helped to develop the National music of Norway. Composed many piano pieces and 150

1844—1908, Nicholas Rimsky-Korsakov, Russian. Composer, conductor and teacher. 1845-still living, Leopold Auer, Hungar-

ian. Violinist and great teacher of 1848-still living, Vladimir de Pachman.

Russian. Pianist, especially wellknown for his playing of Chopin. 1849—1895, Benjamin Godard, French Composer

1850--1909, Ludwig Schytte, Danish. Composer. Pupil of Liszt.

1853-1918. Teresa Carreno, Venezuelan. Pianist and teacher of MacDowell.

Letter Box

Dran d'evion Evente fox Dran d'evion Evente formatinity to let you know how I enjoy Time Evens. I look for-ward to acting I coan month. I have a sensi-te formation of the sensitive of the sensitive Evente Letter Box, no I thought I would write Evente Letter Box, no I thought I would write I way a sensitive of the sensitive of Event Formation of the sensitive of the sensitive of Event Formation (Ag. 43).

A True Fairy Story

By A. Y. W.

the greatest musician in the world, and played before kings and queens, and thing of it. It isn't pretty." All the time great nobles. One night as he lay sleep- Valerus was playing they were whisper-He awoke from his dream, and said to sleep. Valerus went sorrowfully back himself, "I will compose music like that to his garret and soon died of a broken and play it for all people, rich and poor. heart. I am sure they will lead better lives be-Composer. Follower of Bach and cause of the beautiful thoughts it will put into their hearts. It is more noble to teach people to live true, pure lives than

to play for kings and queens." So he gave up playing at the court and far into the nights composing his dream music. He ate crusts of bread fore, had not been able to understand. and slept upon a crude couch, for he had very little moncy. He did not mind these seen. When your teacher gives you a hardships, for at night, when the stars piece of music by some great composer were shining he would look from his gar- and you are not able to appreciate it do ret window out over the sombre city and not say, "It is not pretty," but study it think how wonderful it would be when thoroughly until you are able by careful his beautiful music had brightened its practice to bring out the beauty of its

ONCE upon a time there lived a man and he had called all the people to come named Valerus, who had studied music to hear it what do you think happened? for many, many years. He was called They did not care for it. They looked at each other and said, "I can't make anying he dreamed of beautiful music, more ing about their neighbors, laughing at peautiful than any he had ever heard. rude jokes, and some of them even went

Two hundred years after his death a great conservatory of music was established in the city where Valerus had lived. Some one found the music he had composed and gave it to the great masters, who played it and said "How beauand lived in a garret in the heart of a tiful!" They taught it to their pupils, great city. He worked all the long days who soon learned to love the strains which the people, two hundred years be-

The lesson in this little story is easily phrases and chords. Then perhaps you At last, when the music was completed will say instead, "It is beautiful."

Singing Rhythms

SOMETIMES you come to a place in your with your hands and sing or whistle the piece that has a very complicated rhythm. melody to your hand-claps. If it is still Sometimes it is syncopation (you remember what that is, don't you?); or it may eighth-note beats instead of quarter-note he a collection of dotted notes or dotted heate If you do this several times in succesrests. Do these places ever give you any trouble? Sometimes you can get these sion, correctly, you will not have any more

hardly get them at all, which is it?) troublesome places, sing it, or whistle it, will help you to remember.) instead of playing it. Clap the time beats

rhythms very easily; and sometimes you get them very anti-easily, or hardly (or Doing this helps you to grasp the

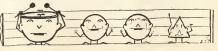
Doing this helps you to grasp the passage mentally and aurally. (Do you know The next time you come to one of these what that means? If not, look it up. That

Bang! Crash! Bing! Boom!

By Rachel Sharpless Spiegel

The Cymbals hold by the straps of leather, he makes things hum!!

SEE these instruments of percussion, and mark the rhythm when clashed to-Ah, that strange name sounds like Russian I It simply means that they only and little fairy bells ring and peal. When play when someone strikes them, or bangs the tympanist plays all three-that's the away. The big fat fellow's a Kettledrum thing that amuses me! He skips aroun: -his proper name is the Tympanum. with an agile jump, and gives each one He'll growl and mutter, or bang and boom, a quick whack or thump-the Cymbals, until you think of the crack of doom. Triangle, then the Drum-gracious how







Give yourself a test, or if you have some friends with you give each other a test, and that way is really more fun, of course. If you belong to a club the whole club can test each other. Get a pencil and paper and get ready to write-and put your thinking caps on-then look at your watch. See haw many composers' names you can write down in just sixty seconds. The longest list wins of course. Then try pianists, or instruments or musical terms. Try this either by yourself or with others and you will really give yourself some surprises. You know dozens of names, but it is hard to make your brain work quickly when it is being timed; and one person could only think of one name in the entire sixty seconds. Sec what your record is



The Piano's Complaint

"Oh dear me," the piano said, "I feel weary in my head,

My keys are aching And I'm out of tune. My pedals squeak, I'll be worn out soon.

Eleven people Took lessons to-day Hammering me And trying to play

Eleven beable Kept banging my keys, Until I thought A book I'd sieze

And throw it hard At every one Who thumped the way The first had done.

No wonder I am almost dead And want to rest my weary head." quests for its continuance. We felt however in these days of shortages of paper and printing that one entire ice page of THE ETUDE, with sixteen portraits, was more than we ought to give every month

Therefore we shall continue the series by printing one portrait each month. These will then be reprinted upon plain paper and the dozens of teachers who have started scrap books for their pupils may obtain a supply. We will furnish twenty portraits of Verdi, as below, for five cents in stamps.

The Portraits are also useful to be attached to any sheet of music as a kind of daily lesson in Musical History for little



Giuseppe Verdi

Born at Le Roncole, 1813 Died at Milan, 19 Verdi, the greatest of Italian Opera Composer brought so many beautiful melodies to the worl that even in his old age there seemed to be no co to his wooderful fouctain of music. His best know operas are Il Trovatore, Rigoletto and Aida.

Etnds Portrait Series

Riddle

Evangeline Close

I belong to a knife but not to a spoon; belong to a wit but not to a loon; I belong to a tooth, sometimes to a tongue; You find me in many a song that you've and beautiful sunshine.

9. Answer-Sharp.

Artistic Temperaments

Dip you ever hear anyone speak of an Artistic Temperament? Very probably you did, because everyone likes to talk about things they do not understand; and very few people understand the artistic temperament; that is, the real one.

Artistic temperaments are blamed for everything that goes wrong, and given as an excuse for everything that does not go just right. It frequently happens that when people lose their things or fail to keep their appointments, or let themselves become pouty or cross, they are excused on account of their so-called artistic temperamen's which, as a matter of fact, is simply their ugly dispositions and careless habits. Instead of being excused they should be thoroughly scolded.

When you grow up you will realize the difference between a real artistic temperament and a fake one; and you will have no respect at all for the fakes-nobody has. But while you are young, just attend to your own things carefully and conscientiously do your practicing regularly and as your teacher directs, take care of your books and other possessions, and be neat and orderly, and keep your engagements-including music lessonspromptly. Do not think that you will ever amount to anything if you allow yourself to be careless and queer and humor your fake artistic temperament.

A Few Words About Mozart

By Clara Louise Gray

Doris and Laurice were two little girls studying Musical History. "Oh! I do love the name of Mozart,"

and Laurice looked at Doris and smiled. "Do the hard words trouble you, Laur-

"It says here incomprehensible proco-

"I know what that means," said Doris, "It is a prodigy, which is a very bright

"When he was a baby almost, he wrote a minuet and I learned it all by heart at my

Doris turned around with a proud gest-

"Teacher was telling me about Mozart's ear, and how different it is from other ears hecause it was a musician's, and how as a boy he was full of humor and fun; and when he went to Italy the Court Ladies loved him dearly and called him Little

Then Laurice said, "I am nine years old, and so are you. Just think, Mozart played the violin before the Empress Maria Theresa at that age, and then five years later he wrote an opera for the Christmas festivities at Milan."

Doris turned to Laurice and throwing her arms around her neck said, "Would i not be nice if Mozart lived with us now? His character was so nice and kind." "I remember what it says about Mozart's

genius," said Laurice. "Teacher says that the book says, that the greatest gifts he had were given to those who never helped him."

"Why?" asked Doris. "He needed a true friend to help him in his musical work; but he never found one. "Oh dear, I do not like to talk about

anyone's dying, do you, Laurice?" "Mozart did not live very long," and Doris looked at the clock with a sigh.

'I do not like this part for it is so sad; but we must not forget it."

"Let us remember that he died quietly and simply, leaving behind him nine hundred and twenty compositions."

"My next lesson will be about Shubert," said Doris, and then the two little girls jumped up and ran away out into the bright

My Unruly Family

By Sidney Bushell

My thumbs were very naughty, for they seldom would obey,

My fingers, too, would waggle in the air, And though I trained them carefully, an hour or so a day

Their misbehavior filled me with despair.

Until my teacher told me, in my most de spondent mood. Some day they will do just as they are

And when I thought how difficult I find

I really couldn't find the heart to scold.

So when I'm feeling cranky, and inclined to say, "I won't!"

I think of my own family of ten-Two rowdy boys and eight slim girls-Oh, well, I simply don't

And find I practice so much better then.

Did you know that there has been strike, of the printers, in different parts of the United States? Because of this the competition and the puzzle is kept out of this Etude. More later.



THE ETUDE

You Can Take a Complete Conservatory Course

Either Students' or Teachers' and learn how to play or teach correctly, in your spare time at home, by the University Extension Method, which is now used by leading colleges of the country.

Sherwood Piano Lessons for Students

Contain complete, explicit instruction on every phase of piano playing. No stone has been left unturned to make this absolutely perfect, it would surprise you to know that Sherwood devoted to each lesson enough time to earn at least \$100.00 in teaching. It is possible for you to get all this time and energy for almost nothing, compared to what it cost. The lessons are illustrated with life-like pholymorphic and the piano. They are given with weekly occanimation papers.

Sherwood Normal Lessons for Piano Teachers

Contain the fundamental principles of successful teaching-the vital Contain the fundamental principles of successful teaching—the Vica principles—the big things in touch, technique, melody, phrasing, rhythm, tone production, interpretation and expression—a complete set of physical exercises for developing, strengthening and training the muscles of the fingers, hands, wrists, arms and body, fully explained, illustrated and made clear by photographs, diagrams and drawings.

Harmony

A knowledge of Harmony is necessary for every student and teacher. You can study the Harmony Course prepared especially for us by Adolpt Sou end Conductor, pupil of Richter; and Dr. Daniel Protherce, Eminent Composer, Choral Conductor and Teacher. You will receive the personal instruction of Herbert J. Wrightson, Theorist and Composer.

Harmony Teaches You to

Analyze Music, thus enabling you to determine the key of any composition and its various harmonic progressions.

2. Transpose at Sight more easily acompaniments which you may be called

 Detect Wrong Notes and faulty progressions whether in printed music or during the performance of a composition.
 Memorize Rapidly, one of the very greatest benefits derived from the study of greatest benefits derived around the greatest benefits derived around the for any reason the ones written are inconvenient to play.

Advanced Composition

Edited and personally conducted by Herbert J. Wrightson, distinguished theorist and composer. This is the most advanced musical course given by any school in America.

History of Music

By Glenn Dillard Gunn, noted writer and musician. This History Course includes Analysis and Appreciation of Music.

Unprecedented Special Offer!

Will you take advantage of our offer of 6 lessons which we offer to will you take advantage of our ofter of 6 lessons which we offer to ETIDE readers without charge or obligation on their part? We will gend you 6 lessons from the Normal Piano or Harmony Course or 6 lessons selected from some other subject, if you prefer. We have courses in Piano (one for students and one for teachers), Harmony, Choral Conducting Public School Music Vision Course ducting, Public School Music, Violin, Cornet, Guitar and Mandolin. Select the course you are interested in and write now for 6 lessons and catalog. You will receive full details of the course and be under no obligation to us. The cost is nothing and you will benefit much.

University Extension Conservatory

Dept. A-122, Siegel-Myers Bldg.

Chicago, Illinois

Please mention THE ETUDE when addressing our advertisers.





Collier's

REVIEW

REVIEWS

THE ETUDE

THE ETUDE-for Music Lovers) ALL for One Year American—the world's greatest magazine . . . \$5.25 Saves you \$1.25 Woman's Home Companion-for the American home

THE ETUDE-for those who love music | Our Price \$3.25 Modern Priscilla-pretty things for women Saves you 75 cents

THE ETUDE—over 200 music selections . . . | Special Price \$3.65 Pictorial Review-2,000,000 women read it . . Saves you \$1,35

THE ETUDE . .) Both

THE ETUDE and Both one year THE ETUDE and \$2.25 All-Star Magazine | Saves you 750 THE ETUDE and) Both \$4.00

Christian Herald (52 issues a year) Saves you 50c THE ETUDE and Special \$2.50 Boy's Life Saves \$1.50

Youth's Companion Saves 50 cents

. \$ \$4.25

THE ETUDE and

THE ETUDE and) Both \$2.25 Today's Housewife | Saves 75 cents (for housekeeping ideas)

Delineator

\$3.50

Both

THE ETUDE Cosmopolitan \$4.75

THE ETUDE and

The big magazine of the West

Sunset Magazine

THE ETUDE . . \$2.00 \ Both \$5.75 THE ETUDE . . \$2.00 \ Both \$4.25 World's Work . . 4.00 | Saves 75c.

Garden . . . 3.00) Saves 75c. THE ETUDE and All \$5.75 Woman's Home Companion \$3.75

Good Housekeeping

Both \$3.25

Saves \$1.25

THE ETUDE, Collier's (weekly) & American Magazine | Saves \$1.25

THE ETUDE and Worman's World 2.30
THE ETUDE and Worman's World 2.30
THE ETUDE and Mother's Magazine, 2.25
THE ETUDE and Mother's Magazine, 2.25
THE ETUDE and American Boy 3.75
THE ETUDE and American Boy 3.75
THE ETUDE and Faibinable Dress 4.75
THE ETUDE and Musical America, 4.50
THE ETUDE AMERICAN A

from

The Saturday Evening Post \$2.00 (Reduced)

The Ladies' Home Journal . . 1.50 The Country Gentleman . . . 1.00 If you enjoy music you will enjoy THE ETUDE

THEO. PRESSER CO., Philadelphia, Pa.





ESTABLISHED 1883

THEODORE PRESSER CO.

1710-1712-1714 Chestnut Street PHILADELPHIA, PA.

Music Publishers and Dealers

General Music Supply House

An Unexcelled Stock of all Music Publications for the Needs of Teachers, Students, Artists, Choirs, Choruses, Bands and Orchestras

TALKING MACHINES AND RECORDS

Victrolas, Brunswick Phonographs and Cheney Talking Machines Victor Records and Brunswick Records

PRESSER SERVICE TO MUSIC TEACHERS

Liberal Examination Privileges-Best Professional Discounts Prompt and Efficient Service-Convenient Charge Accounts

The Theodore Presser Co. specializes in serving the busy teacher. Graded and Classified Catalog cheerfully furnished. Ask for details of the "On Sale" plan

STANDARD GRADED

COURSE OF STUDIES

FOR THE PIANOFORTE In Ten Grades-Ten Volumes

By W. S. B. Mathews Price, \$1.00 An Unequaled Educational Work for Pla

This is a complete, progressive series of the indispensable studies for the piano from the very beginning to the highest grade. It is a convenience to teachers and a great advangrade. It is a convenience of the pupils, and be tage to pupils. Except for young pupils, atudy can be started with the first book. Where the pupil is young, however, it is well to lead up to this course with the "Beginner's Book."





BEGINNER'S BOOK

SCHOOL OF THE PIANOFORTE-Vol. One By Theodore Presser Price. \$1.00

Used More Extensively Than Any Other Elementary Instruction Book

The simplicity of this work has enabled many teachers to achieve speedy results with even the youngest beginners. It is literally a "First Reader" in piano study, having many features nterally a "First Reader" in piano study, having many features such as large music notes, step-by-step grading, abundant explanations, writing exercises and very stractive pieces and duets. It completes the first grade of study up to, but not including, the scales.

THE GREAT "GROVE'S DICTIONARY" GROVE'S DICTIONARY

With the AMERICAN SUPPLEMENT OF-MUSIC AND MUSICIANS SIX VOLUMES, COMPLETE, \$20

- WITH-New American Supplement

A Musical Encyclopedia Abundantly Supplies All Musi-

cal Reference Needs CAI Reference (Necus)

What the "Encycloodia Britannica" is to general information
"Grove" is to Music. Over 184
renowned specialists in music worked
over a period of sixteen years to help
denotes in Supplement also represents
years of work and it is an indispensable
record of American Musical Institutions
Personages and Achievement. SEPARATE COPIES OF SUPPLEMENT, \$3.50



YOU CAN HAVE THIS REST OF MUSICAL WORKS IN YOUR OWN HOME LIBRARY!

Buy a Set on Easy Terms A FEW DOLLARS WILL BRING THE SET TO YOU. BALANCE IN SMALL MONTHLY INSTALLMENTS.

The Theodore Presser Co. secured publishing rights on "Grove's Dictionary" in order that Music Lovers might pur-chase it at the lowest possible price and under the most liberal purchase terms.

-PRICE \$20,00-

An Incomparable Musical Reference Library—Six Large Volumes—Bound in Cloth—Stamped in Gold—Illustrated

Standard History of Music BY JAMES FRANCIS COOKE PRICE \$1.50

A History that Has Pleased Thousands

So Clear that a Child Can Understand Every Word So Absorbing that Adults are Charmed With It

Music lovers are here supplied with interesting reading an d the music student is supplied with forty story lessons in music lore. The illustrations alone are of a most interesting character and number over 150. All difficult words are "self-pronounced." Bound in cloth, stamped in gold.

Harmony Book for Beginners PRICE \$1.25 BY PRESTON WARE OREM

Teachers Achieve Speedy Results With This Harmony Book. Also the Best and Most Practical Work for Self-Study in Harmony

An unequaled "success". The main essentials of harmony are maunderstandable in a clear, concise manner and everything is present simply, yet in an engaging manner. A work that lays a strong foundation for future musicianship. Flexible cloth binding.



THOUSANDS OF SUCCESSFUL TEACHING PIECES FOR THE PIANOFORTE

Are Presser Publications. A Few Favorites in the First Three Grades are Named Below. Selected Lists and Catalogs Giving Carefully-graded Material from the Very Beginning to the Highest Grade Cheerfully Furnished Teachers Requesting Them. SECOND GRADE

| | F | IRST | GRAD | E | |
|--------|---------------------------------|--------|---------|-----------------------------------|-------|
| Cat. N | o. VERY EASY | Price | Cat. No | . EASY | Price |
| 19629 | Dance of the Fairy Queen Bughes | \$0.30 | | Fife and Drum Brigade Spaulding | |
| 16379 | Dreaming PoppiesSpaulding | .30 | | Cradle Croon Strickland | .30 |
| | Turtle Doves Engelmann | | | Four Leaf Clover Waltz, Engelmann | .30 |
| | Beginning to PlayRolfe | | | Come and PlaySewall | .30 |
| 6482 | Airy FairiesSpaulding | .30 | 16452 | HaymakingSlater | .30 |
| 7271 | I BeginWilly | .30 | 16338 | The Big Bass SingerRolfe | .30 |

| ANY OF THESE PIECES MAY BE THE GOAL CALES | DI ANI |
|---|------------|
| ANY OF THESE PIECES MAY BE THE "ON SALE" | PLAN |
| Enjoy the convenience of this plan. Teachers may select numbe | s from any |

desired grades. Numbers not used are returnable.

| DL. | COM | GIGNOL | |
|--|-------|---|-------|
| Cat. No. | Price | Cat. No. | Price |
| 8952 No Surrender, March Morrison 11063 Queen of the Elves Loeb-Evans 6738 June Roses Spaulding 8491 Sweet Lavender Galbraith 7101 Iris Renard | .50 | 16557 Dance of the Chimes. Felton 16850 Sea Foam, Scherzo. Preston 16861 America Victorious. Strickland 8899 Twilight Song. Shackley 4050 Matushka. Engel | .50 |
| 1 | HIRD | GRADE | |
| Cat. No. | Price | Cat, No. | Price |
| 4185 Flying SparksEngel 16294 At the Dancing SchoolAnthony | .30 | 8235 Rose Petals Lawson 3179 Playing Tag Margstein 18653 Little Indian Chief Strickland | .30 |

| ce | Cat, N | | Price |
|----------|--------------|--|--------|
| 30 | 8235 3179 | Rose PetalsLawson Playing TagMargatein | \$0.30 |
| 30 30 | 16653 | Little Indian Chief Strickland | .30 |
| 30 | 7687 | Waltz of the Flower Fairies Croshy | .40 |
| 30 | | Narcissus Slater At the Fair Ward | .30 |

16112 A Dance in the Village. Kern 3 7779 June Morning. Forman 3 12916 The Soldier's Song. . . . Steinheimer 3